

F.W. Levenson with PB Comments

Table of Contents

Interview	1
Commentaries and Interviews by F.W.L. the Kabbalist Master	34
Fwl's Commentary on J. Langdon-Davies "Man and his Universe"	36
Marginal Notes on A Search in Secret Egypt.....	52
Commentary by F.W.L. on "The Secret of the West" by Dmitri Merejkowski.....	82
A Commentary by F.W.L on The Wisdom of the Overself.....	200

The train¹

Interview²³

F.W.L.

(1) In writing you will find that at first it is somewhat hard and slow work. Later, as you concentrate more deeply, it becomes easier and quicker. Finally if you stick to it you get into your stride and the words pour fluently and rapidly and effortlessly through you as though inspired.

(2) Jesus saying: "Love thy brother as thyself" is not to be interpreted sentimentally, as is done by clergy. It does not mean go out of your way to help your neighbour. Leave him alone and attend to your own.⁴ It really means "Love him in the same way that you love⁵ thyself." i.e.⁶ You love only the higher and best part of yourself, and hate the lower and worst part. Hence you cannot love all of your neighbour's self either. You must equally hate his lower nature and love only what is best in him.

(3) The next step for you is to stand with will on the statement: "I am master of myself and none other (is master) — because I am in the Infinity."

¹ The original editor inserted "The train" by hand

² 1

³ The original editor inserted "INTERVIEW" by hand

⁴ The original editor transposed "It does not mean go out of your way to help your neighbour. Leave him alone and attend to your own." By hand

⁵ The original editor inserted "him in the same way that you love" by hand

⁶ The original editor inserted "i.e." by hand

(4) I know Rudolf Steiner. His ⁷teachings are generally accurate from the standpoint of the Incompleteness, but not from the Completion.

(5) No adept of the superior path ever writes a book or publishes it. Those who do belong to the inferior path.

(6) This thing⁸ which arrests you has come up out of a past incarnation for you to deal with it and overcome it by the power of aligning yourself with the Highest through will, through determination.

(7) I wish you the realization of what you are after.

(8) The early stages of the path, those that seek the goals within the Incompleteness, are fairly safe but the later ones, which penetrate⁹ Completion, are fearfully dangerous. The first are those which seek Nirvana. They are the way of the mystic, who wants peace and bliss and works thru the heart with love. The second are those of the man who wants what is superior to Nirvana, who says "Thy will be done" and who uses iron¹⁰ determination in the doing of it against his own feelings.

(9) As¹¹ people need the experiences of suffering and change for their growth, the adepts do not interfere with their destiny.

(10) A new opportunity for mankind only from about 1975 when the constructive wave starts.

(11) World War III in starts 1966.¹²
F.W.L.¹³

(12) There are more than 1000 persons who have attained Illumination and living¹⁴ in this world.

(13) I find only three or four persons fit for teaching the lesson of and — — — — — want peace

⁷ The original editor added space by hand

⁸ The original editor inserted "thing" by hand

⁹ The original editor changed "(penetrate?)" to "penetrate" by hand

¹⁰ The original editor changed "(iron?)" to "iron" by hand

¹¹ 2

INTERVIEW

F.W.L.

¹² The original editor strike out and replaced "20 years" to "starts 1966." By hand

¹³ The original editor inserted "F.W.L." by hand

¹⁴ The original editor strike out and replaced "attained Illumination and living" by hand

(14) However adepts never reveal the fact of what they are. They cover the secret.

(15) P.B. should write, should continue writing his books and not stop them.

(16) You can not¹⁵ reveal the true¹⁶ knowledge of the human soul to the unready.¹⁷

(17) People are growing all the time. They grow through hate and suffering much more than through love and peace¹⁸—these are mere resting places. Great {??vances}¹⁹ came out of war, both World War I & II, especially medicine and science. War is like a work-shop out of which a bench thing comes—a bale of mental energy as a lesson. Out of the admitted evil and hate of war, comes good.

(18) Meditation in groups should be on a single subject otherwise it creates discord among the harmonious vibrations of the individuals.

(19) The new era has begun but overlaps the old one. But all that we can see of it until now is its crude fumbling undeveloped beginnings which have yet to grow to their maturity.

(20) Your aura can be permanently robbed of vitality, by sitting in meditation with others, or you may pick up lower influences from them.

(21) To protect oneself against stealing of vitality by other persons, put right knee over left and interlace all fingers of right hand clasped over left resting in the lap.

(22) Kabala Hierophant (1) The greatest power in man is WILL. Your will is free to choose the higher or the lower path. Will you let it side with your weaknesses or with your guardian angel? Will you chose eternity or dross? This is a time of important decisions for you. Desire the eternal intensely enough to let go the earthly dross. (2) To meditate with another person, will only drag you down towards his level.

(23) The two auras coalesce to your disadvantage. Nor is the other helped. To show him a level beyond him is only to attempt to jump to what he is not ready for. The result is disastrous. Give them instruction by speech or writing and let them sit alone for meditation and work out the teachings for themselves.²⁰

¹⁵ The original editor inserted “not” by hand

¹⁶ The original editor strike out and replaced “thor” to “true” by hand

¹⁷ The original editor inserted “to the unready.” By hand

¹⁸ The original editor corrected the spelling of “peace” by hand

¹⁹ The original editor corrected the spelling of its not clearly legible “{??vances}” by hand

²⁰ The original editor inserted “for themselves.” By typed

(24) Do²¹ not tell your readers the train²² that very few ever attain this higher power or it will create hopelessness. It is really false for the ordinary readers to believe this optimistic teaching, they are animals, but it is true for the few who can attain it.

(25) No amount of communistic education and propaganda can eradicate the religious instinct. However, it may be temporarily and seemingly eradicated, but it will always be followed by an irresistible uprush of its old self later on. Indeed, even under communistic atheism, man has simply replaced God-worship by self-worship.

(26) Meditation is beyond the capacity of Western people. Hence it is useless to give it²³ to them. It is to be only for the few. Meditation has no value as a general help²⁴ for the Western life²⁵ today.

(27) There is no universal agreement, not even within a single family. Humanity does not exist and can not exist save only among the liberated ones.

(28) Minor prophets and religious teachers are constantly appearing but the major ones come only at long intervals. However the coming cycle will see no major prophet to initiate it but will be started by an inner cosmic urge spontaneously felt.

(29) Three hundred years before the start of a new cycle it is nevertheless beginning.

(30) The suicide keeps on going over the events leading to, as well as inclusive of, his death in a constantly recurring circle. Each time he begins the circle he forgets that he is 'dead.' The subconscious eventually learns something from this experience. In another incarnation, he is faced by the same set of circumstances and probably again commits suicide. But this time it will be after more hesitation and great reluctance. In a third incarnation, the situation will repeat itself but he will be subconsciously prepared and will master it.

(31) re²⁶ the Great Pyramid: "The king's Chamber is the West Chamber. The East Chamber is the uncovered one. It exists but will not be found until the proper time. I know that the terrible vision you had inside the West Chamber is a fact, even though others might think it fantasy."

²¹ 3

INTERVIEW

F.W.L.

²² The original editor inserted "the train" by hand

²³ The original editor inserted "it" by hand

²⁴ The original editor inserted "help" by hand

²⁵ The original editor strike out and replaced "system behind" to "Western life" by hand

²⁶ The original editor deleted "F.W.L." by hand

(32) Will is an attribute of mind.

(33) All this religious teaching of love and²⁷ mercy is illusory and false. Nature is hard and impersonal and above compassion. It seeks only to outwork its purpose and does not care a rap for the individual's feelings.

(34) Those²⁸ who know basic truth do not tell it to the world but only to a few. The world is not ready for it. The world wants comforting illusions, whereas the truth is unmerciful.

(35) We develop more by use of will than by meditation.

(36) I believe the old order is due for an inevitable change and that the red menace is part of the means destiny uses to compel that change. Nevertheless if it came to war, I would at once offer to shoulder a gun or serve my country in any way I could

(37) The ideas of good and evil are illusory. There is no moral issue in war, despite appearances. Nature is using both sides for a purpose.

(38) Even if we have a cataclysm of the universe, we are a part of it, we will survive and go on to the culmination of our evolution. We can not be denied it.

(39) Mussolini and Hitler were agents of cosmic power. Mussolini was right in bringing dynamic new phase to the static Ethiopians. This is Nature's law, that no one is allowed to remain static. If he refuses to enter in movement, outside forces are brought to bear on him.

(40) The Ultimate has no attributes, almost no feeling, almost no love. Buddha's teaching of compassion is to personify the Ultimate—hence an error.

(41) Violent death gives the entity a chance for greater growth.

(42) The average clergyman says nothing—mere words. He stresses the moralizings and goodness of Jesus, who never intended these to be the important principles. The really important principles of the Christian era were enunciated by Jesus as "I came to bring a sword." The clergy say Jesus came to bring love. There is no sign of it in the Christian era. The truth is He was not sent for this purpose.

²⁷ The original editor inserted "and" by hand

²⁸ 4

(43) The only soul-message you can give to the world is harsh and relentless. People want hope because they have fear. Nature is not gentle. God is not interested in the human failures, He pays no attention to them. He does not hear their prayers. God is the infinite. Orthodox religion is bunkum. It never reaches God.

(44) The²⁹ universe of which we are a part does not fail and cannot fail. Whatever does happen is in a beyond the ken of man and thus to his evolutionary benefit.

(45) Spinoza is the nearest to the truth, because of his impersonality of concept of God.

(46) Jesus and the prophets did not give basic esoteric truth but only human concepts.

(47) Christianity is not accurately reported. The New Testament was constructed to serve a purpose.

(48) The divergent ideologies in the world will modify each other, combining in a unity what can be coalesced, then there will be a possibility of adjustment in unity.

(49) Do not use words "war" and "peace."

(50) If Russians or West say "We are wrong," we will modify along the line somewhat," there is hope.

(51) "Suffer little children to come unto me" said by Jesus means people of little mind, adults of small soul mentality.

(52) As people need the experiences of suffering and change for their growth, the adepts do not interfere with their destiny.

(53) Nature does not care about the benefit of ordinary man, she seeks only the benefit of the infinite Whole. Hence all personified teaching, such as orthodox religion gives, is illusory. Hence do not talk of the 'mercy' of God. It simply does not exist in reality. God is utterly impersonal, as Spinoza taught, and uninterested in individuals.

(54) Teach that man has free will to improve himself, by himself and within himself. I can no modify the fatalistic principle of Nature. Only the masses are utter victims of this principle. Life is not only Nature's good for man but for man by his feelings, by his

emotions ³⁰purified reasoning he serves Nature the better. He elevates his power to control destiny.

(55) The general contour of human life is in harmony with Nature's will. If it is called evil, that too was Nature's intent.

(56) The Christian era was a wave or movement which was intended by Nature. It created Jesus as part of its purpose. He was an instrument at hand to be used for this work.

(57) All orthodox religions have been constructed to exploit people.

(58) As³¹ one phase of a man's evolutions is highly developed it may go into "the storehouse" for one or more incarnations while a new and different phase is developed.

(59) The beginnings of the realization among men of a new cosmic thought is crude at first and hardly recognizable. But it is shaped out in time. Hence communism is a horrid caricature of the true co-operative social form that will emerge in 300 years.

(60) Timid self-conscious persons are afraid of others only because they are really afraid of themselves!

(61) That which sets a man off on a new path of development while his former gains are put in the between incarnations "storehouse" and become latent is will. This refutes Hindu fatalism.

(62) It is a false teaching of the Church that Jesus made the Christian era. On the contrary the era made him.

(63) The slavish belief in fatalism held by the Hindus, is rejected by our Western school. We teach the use and power of the will; we teach that by will it is possible to postpone to a later time, or a later incarnation, what would otherwise be a destined event. Thus it can be averted altogether or noticeably modified by individual effort or counter-effort.

(64) To reveal esoteric truth to those who are not ready for it but yet can understand it, is to cause them to get lost.

³⁰ The original editor given empty space here

³¹ 6

(65) The law of change is the first law. No period of history can always remain what it is, no people can remain what they were after a certain time the static preservative cycle ends and a new activating influence begins. Those who cannot respond to it, and resist it, are "reactionaries." But in the end, the new cycle must overcome them.

(66) No disciple should allow himself any swear words. It is sinful to use them, and sometimes even harmful - to self or others.

(67) If there were no police, within 24 hours robbery³² and murder would be widespread. The masses can understand the language of force, and fear it much more than divine retribution.

(68) Everything that happens is as it should be, even if it be so-called evil or so-called suffering. Every event brings just what a man needs, every action of his is just what he should express at his stage of, and place in, evolution.

(69) No man exists for his own individual purposes but only to play his part in Nature's purpose for the Whole. He is a part of it. What he wants or feels is a matter of indifference to Nature; what it seeks to do for the Whole is its only consideration.

(70) The subtle inner-world phases of the quest are passed through by fewer and fewer people as they become more advanced. This is not only because of their difficulty but also because of their danger. Very few succeed in reaching the goal safely. The others are destroyed, that is, thrown back to their starting point, where they have to begin the long journey all over again.

(71) These inner-world phases of the quest are separated from each other by well-defined barriers or gates. Each is guarded, each represents a test, and the victory over oneself and one's negative thoughts involved in a test, is required. From a distance each gate seems too formidable to be crossed. But if boldly approached and their illusory mind-made and mind-destroyed character recognized, the aspirant will find to his surprise that he can easily enter and pass them.

(72) The purpose of experience is to stimulate the development of latent qualities and capacities, to call them forth by the necessity of coping with the experience. A test on the path operates in the same way, but in a sharper briefer and more crystallized way. However, both experience and tests are impersonal and non-moral, calling forth the so-called evil as well as the so-called good in a man. From Nature's standpoint, there is no evil, no wrong, all suits a purpose required by evolution.

³² 7

(73) "Your³³ mind has a subconscious attainment." I want you to come to its realization.

(74) The Red tide will flow over all Europe so that even England will be unable to save itself from being absorbed.

(75) There is too much supineness, in the face of destiny, in the Orient. It bows in submission too Acceptingly. I believe will can, and should be used greatly influence destiny. The West needs and shows a more militant attitude.

(76) The prayers of the profane masses never reach the divine ear. They are heard only by the praying person himself. The only person whose prayer reaches God, is he who has attained freedom.

(77) Meditation may be limited and even barren in results for it is usually within the range of what the meditator already knows. Most meditation practice does not take him beyond that³⁴

(78) The atom bomb is little compared with other weapons the US now has. It has shells which can eliminate all living creatures in a city as well as prevent anything growing there for a hundred years. Fear of this may restrain Russia from starting war for several years but cannot prevent it altogether.

(79) An adept cannot make people take more help than they are able to absorb. He can put it before them and must leave it at that.

(80) The conditions of peace and love are only for rest after activity, for digestion after experience. The real growth is made during the period of storm and struggle, fate and violence. They are the period of ploughing up the weed-filled soil. The crop of flowers comes in peace time after that.

(81) Man worships his concept of God but it is still within the realm of finiteness, still only his human creation.

(82) The world's condition is like a field over-grown with weeds. Only after that is done would it be right to plant the next crop. The aggressive intentions of Russia and the destructive intentions of Communism are desties, channels for this purpose

³³ 8

INTERVIEW

F.W.L.

³⁴ Incomplete para

(83) Wallace is dishonest- he is intelligent and must know that Russia is aggressive and out to conquer the world. I attribute his standpoint to emotion of bitterness against those here he has collided with.

(84) The correct attitude towards Russia should be resistance³⁵, however. For out of the consequent conflict, both sides will have to modify their own points of view.

(all F.W.L.)³⁶

(85) The Western path is thru Will. It is best for us. The Eastern path is too passive and negative

(86) Nature has no sympathy. It is utterly impersonal and detached. It seeks only to fulfil a purpose-its own.

(87) Evolution moves upward in a spiral which falls as well as rises. Hence there are lapses and deterioration and degeneration. But the time comes when the movement resumes its upward trend and the succeeding highest level is higher than the previous one.

(88) I have met Jesus several times and talked with him. The outstanding impression is the agony he suffers, the burden he carries which stoops his shoulders down.

(89) The Marshall plan can only be a temporary stop-gap. U.S. cannot afford to finance the world indefinitely. The plan will run its limited course and then fail to stop the red tide.

(90) A great flood will sweep away most of USA {Illegible}³⁷ 1500 years time, leaving it a small island As same time the continent of Tasmudia or Mu, will arise in the Pacific Ocean.

(91) Transmigration of human souls into animal bodies is impossible. Change is the one essential part of the evolutionary scheme. It is the only certainty. Nature permits nothing to remain static. Hence, when a civilization becomes inert like the Indian or smugly complacent like the modern European destiny gives it violent shocks to arouse it like invasion of India and invasion and Nazi-Red revolution in Europe

³⁵ 9

INTERVIEW

F.W.L.

³⁶ The original editor inserted "(all F.W.L.)" by hand

³⁷ Indecipherable in the original, its looks like "{Illegible}"

(92) Each historical and prophetic cycle is 2140 years long. That inaugurated by Jesus is there fore near its end. In fact the next one has already begun to throw its influence and will do so increasingly. Hence the chaos and ferment.

(93) The next religious cycle will not be directed to a personal Prophet, as earlier ones were, but to an impersonal cosmic urge.

(94) There is no universal agreement, not even with³⁸ in a single family. Human unity does not exist and cannot exist save only among the liberated ones.

(95)³⁹ Wallace⁴⁰ is a bit of a mystic but a lot of a politician.

(96) Unfortunately, Europe will go communist

(97) Third world war comes in 1962/1972. The British empire will be liquidated. The nations wont collapse during interim but will somehow struggle thru to then, without really solving their problems. Nothing spiritually or materially bright and good will happen during the period till then, which culminates in atomic war. Everything will be agitated, highly nervous, unsettled. Nothing will be settled.

(98) Father Divine is a faker, exploiting religion to get money.

(99) We are only at the beginning of the 300 year period which precedes the appearance of each new great Prophet, a period which prepares the way for him.

(100) Man is beginning to recognize life as a schoolroom, or rather a succession of classes until eventually, ages hence, he finally has flooded his subconscious with cosmic "Allness" and a merging "no-thing."

(101) The Pope and Cardinals are mystics but they keep to the Church because it is a lucrative business.

(102) Since scientific evolvment grew into a measurable oasis, the blind "fundamentalistic" credulity has cast off the shackles of the Inquisition increasingly and the expanding Theism is slowly growing into a cosmological realization, the merging gradually establishing a widening concept of the universe and man's estate there in and

³⁸ The original editor inserted "with" by typed

³⁹ The original editor strike out old para numbers and type new para numbers

⁴⁰ 10

thereto and as surely reducing acceptance of the personified cultism to a final vanishing point

(103) The supplication to God of "Everyman" is an application to the Divine Infinity, but the question is: Does the supplication of the vast multitude of people ever reach the "Divine Ear?" If not, then it is true that the individual human ego sets up, by his own announcement within himself, the chemical reaction which functions his chemistry and thus places the suplicant in a mathematical equation. Thereby it enables him to realize a positive sense that his desires are placed (with God).

Thinking thus, he interprets that the "Divine Ear" has heard and the "Divine Will" will respond. I hold that the "Divine Ear" he thinks he reaches is⁴¹ far removed from him and that the "Divine Ear" hears only the limited few who are in the authority of approach, having accomplished centripetally on a particular path of dynamic individual survival. The centripetally accomplished on the mass path have a finality in the agglutinate aggregate core and are not individualized since they are of the rebound of the active-quiescent cosmic law. These do not reach the "All-Knower." Thus their supplication to the "One-All" brings to them only a general stimulation and not at all a personal approach to a Master Being, individuated and apart. To them He is not immanent.

Religion sees God without Nature: Science sees Nature without God. Both are wrong.

(Note by P.B. Apparently all the foregoing sentences condense down to two ideas:

1st: that the prayers of the masses do not reach God

2nd: that only the prayers of men like Jesus and Buddha are ever heard by God.

(104)⁴² The New Light is manifesting thru a Prophet with the change brought about by precession of the equinoxes. This will culminate in 200/300 years time but its activity is even now begun and accounts for the ferment everywhere, the testing, the dragging down and the levelling up. It also accounts for the sense of unhappiness in so many well-to-do people, who are unconsciously seeking or needing the Light but refusing it and experimenting with various sensual ways to happiness, which always end disappointingly.

(105) What look like tests and barriers on the astral often turn out to be really doors. When you approach them you can pass through them to further your journey.

⁴¹ 11

INTERVIEW

F.W.L.

⁴² The original editor strike out old para numbers and type new para numbers

(106) The orthodox scientific theory that the sun is a ball of fire is erroneous. The esoteric teaching is that beyond the stratosphere all is black darkness and the sun itself is completely cold. The illusion of light flame and heat is generated only when the sun's emanations strike the periphery of the atmosphere around our earth. The resultant friction creates light etc.

(107) I do not want to step into Sufi's karmic picture. HE must work out his⁴³ problem alone. No one can help him except himself. There is a weakness in him. He falters. He knows what he ought to do and he must try to do it. I must not help him in the karmic picture he has created for himself. He is untrue to himself.

(108) When⁴⁴ we sit down in a dental chair, do not be tense because of fear. For that will only increase our pain. Relax, and the result will be less pain.

(109) The next world war is certain to come, unless there is a wholesale change of heart amongst humanity. As the latter is so unlikely, the war is certain. But if mankind could do this, could change their heart, then war would be averted.

(110) Jesus travelled to India, proceeded to Afghanistan, and penetrated Tibet. There he gained his greatest light. There are⁴⁵ records of his visit somewhere in Afghanistan - secret ones.

(111) No American needs to go to Tibet for spiritual development. He does not even have to go one inch from New York even if he wishes to become a Buddha.

(112) (Thought Forms) A thought is primarily a movement in the mental matter of a person, and like all motion starts vibrations in the substance upon which it acts. This mental matter being set in motion and meeting with resistance from the inertia of the substance, or from opposing vibrations, creates a form which corresponds to the movement which started it. If the movement is one of Pure Thought unmixed with feeling the form stays upon the mental plane, but, if as is usually the case, the Thought is tinged with feeling, the form takes to itself astral matter and becomes not only a geometrical design but a coloured picture. Such a mixed thought⁴⁶-form may be most operative on the mental or astral plane⁴⁷ according to the proportions of the mental or astral matter composing it. Its endurance is in proportion to the intensity of the original thought and the amount of reinforcement which it receives. When projected outward it

⁴³ The original editor deleted some text here by hand

⁴⁴ 12

INTERVIEW

F.W.L.

⁴⁵ The original editor inserted "are" by hand

⁴⁶ The original editor inserted "thought" by hand

⁴⁷ The original editor inserted "plane" by hand

is drawn by sympathetic currents of other thought and feeling. In this way it may reach another mind that is sympathetic enough to receive it and will re-think it and send it forth again with renewed strength. Thought forms of great original intensity reinforced by many minds, have dominated the mental world for generations. Sometimes for good, sometimes for evil, and sometimes for both. Such thoughts as these, compared to the ordinary thoughts of average people are as mountain peaks to ant-hills. But all thought however small have some effect upon the mental astral matter that is the common medium of feeling. If this were better understood there would be more care taken to keep the mental and astral atmosphere of the home pure and peaceful.

Book 18

(113) I⁴⁸ once had a mystic experience under analgesia (not anaesthesia) which is a partial anaesthetic state inasmuch as it admits self-consciousness. I felt that I was the owner of the universe. It never happened again.

(114) Many mediums mistake self-hypnotic control by their own subconsciousness for extraneous entraneous control by disincarnate entity.

(115) Experience is the only teacher. Nature is taking care of everyone is inner development. She is also giving them the necessary understanding of their extance⁴⁹

(116) The idea that religious teachers must compassionately come to guide struggling mankind belongs to emotional God-ism, not to higher truth.

(117) All anyone can achieve in meditation is to enter his own subconsciousness. He cannot enter into God.

(118) By the end of this century England will have sunk in status to the level of a third-rate power. The collectivist tide will be universal so it is more prudent to adjust to it and modify it by eliminating the worst features, than to resist it to the death.

(119) You ask for suggestions to give silly people who have aroused Kundalini. Life is a sum of an all continuity. When the self is represented in this place then man is either a beginner, all on the centrifugal plane, or is in some degree represented elsewhere. When the 'candidate' is aware of the 'valued beyond' he becomes silent, speaking in covered language or not at all. He knowing that The⁵⁰ key to the everlasting "Doors

⁴⁸ 13

INTERVIEW

F.W.L.

⁴⁹ The original editor given "ex ance" please check

⁵⁰ The original editor deleted open double codes by hand

and Gates" are guardedly kept that the 'mass' fall not into the direness of cosmic urge and become lost for ages from progressiveness. Thus silence is demanded and revelation of fact is given only to the prepared. This epitomized by the statement, "Unto him who hath shall be given."⁵¹

I have often dreamed of some quiet nook, away from the competition of physical life, as an ideal abode (⁵²)? that the 'inner' man be allowed the joy of expansion in 'reality' but too I wonder if we, living a presenting activity, being physically of its chemistry, if we fulfill our Karma by not experiencing that chemistry. If it were not to be so then incarnative function would not have presented for us in the period, and this is especially so for those who have the selection of their incarnating period, they having that advanced power.

To initiate a person into psychic realization care is indicated that the ego has sufficient of 'self beyond' to make the 'excursion' valid. If the individual is 'too much here' then the protection is at loose ends, establishing no⁵³ contactual rooting in a weak or non existing dual, the magnetic flow being in agitated streaming ends, going neither here nor there, too there is almost the certainty of the non attuned dynamized magnetism being picked up and utilized by carnate forces of evil intelligent potentiality. This to their benefit and to the detriment and disturbance of the one attempting. Haphazard meditation is both ill advised and dangerous frequently, the psycho-mystic value of the acolyte must be known and instruction-preparation careful. Properly applied the beginner goes to kindergarten, the schooling being a gradual evolution. Attempted rapid growth is too dangerous and frequently leads to either non result or reduction in physical strength, the magnetic flow of the attempting one being unattuned so that it does not find polarity. Failing to establish increase of strength or to balance the established by a return closing of the circuit.

It is entirely unwise to generalize in fields beyond the cosmo demand chemistry of any individual and a general school in an obscure approach is dangerous, too every assembled 'class' has various levels of mind. The Great Master is selective, why then do we lesser presume upon wisdom unwisely?

(120) Within a fixed pattern of destiny there is a certain limited amount of freedom. Complete fatalism is an error.

(121) The physical meeting with an adept is always valuable. It permits an absorption of his vibration to a larger degree than any non physical contact does.

⁵¹ The original editor deleted "2" by hand

⁵² The original editor given empty space here

⁵³ 14

(122) The illumination got from a meeting with an adept fades away. Nevertheless some residue remains which is lasting.

(122) (a) You PB have a tendency to indulge in the fallacy to personify the Impersonal. It is wrong. This is a fault you got in India. Even the Vedanta is not truly impersonal. But the highest truth is utterly impersonal.

(122) (b) When having uneasy feeling about a matter, wait a few days to understand better just what this feeling is trying to tell you intuitively.

(122) (c) I am not brutal for I ask of none what I do not ask of myself. But I am very stern with myself and accept no weakness.

(122) (d) America will remain isolated apart from a Communistic Eurasia-Africa.

(122) (e) There are grades in development, just as you have children in different grades at school.

(140) Discard ⁵⁴the thot that ego is evil. It is a false idea.

(141) When the quest is ended and rebirth stops, you enter in Nirvana. You return where you came from at the beginning⁵⁵ of the Soul's journey. What is the use of this circular pilgrimage? It is for Nature's own purposes, which are impersonal. She is not interested in your personal feelings about it.

(142) Nine out of ten men of the criminal underworld cannot be helped, so are to be left alone. They have taken the wrong side of the road and can learn to go right again only by reasoning⁵⁶ correctly and experience and evolution.

(143) Sex being a physical thing, is retarding for an advancing psychic, but for the rest of humanity it is quite natural and normal. Marriage is essential to the masses. The advanced man feels no need of sex, because his subconscious dwells above the physical.

(144) The plants and animals have sex relations. It is not evil but normal for them-Sex⁵⁷, in itself is not evil. It becomes⁵⁸ evil only at a certain plane or rather is not felt as a need then.

⁵⁴ 15

INTERVIEW

F.W.L.

⁵⁵ The original editor corrected the spelling of "beginning" by hand

⁵⁶ The original editor changed "reason" to "reasoning" by hand

⁵⁷ The original editor changed "the Sex" to "them-Sex" by hand

⁵⁸ The original editor corrected the spelling of "becomes" by hand

(145) The personal 'I' is a part of the divine soul, so it is not to be killed or given up. Only the illusion of belief in it is to be given up.

(146) As long as you are in the necessity of the body, you have the necessities of the body. You have to have the personal 'I.' But have it in a noble, not ignoble way.

(147) Whenever you have an advancement to make, you are tested. Nature must find you⁵⁹ worthy by testing you. The Power of will must be used to maintain ideals.

(148) Ananda J. is suffering from hallucinations in saying she receives teachings from Buddha.

(149) Where is a man who⁶⁰ can really think impersonally? Have you ever met one.?

(150) There is a kind of personal God. He is the one I call the Master. But I can reveal nothing about Him. His eyes are utterly searching, utterly above human sight.

(151) The Hindu custom of worshiping the guru is a good one, for it means gradation and helps the lower grades to rise.

(152) The correct phrase to use is: "We have to kill egoism." The wrong phrase is: "We have to eradicate the ego." The ego is a necessary part of your nature but egoism as its function becomes unnecessary in the course of evolution.

(153) I keep away from humanity. I have no use for them. I keep to myself, except for a few, very few friends like yourself.

(154) You appeared to me and I saw you, more than once. I knew then that you were being used to draw me into the Oriental forces and felt the pull.

(155) The⁶¹ psychometric contact with the aura of an article or object is best made at the top, not in front, of the head for this is nearer to the; lineal gland. Use the crucifix in the same way.⁶²

⁵⁹ The original editor deleted some text here by hand

⁶⁰ The original editor deleted some text here by hand

⁶¹ 16

INTERVIEW

F.W.L.

⁶² The original editor deleted paras "(156) Whenever the awareness of the Inner Self comes, adopt a listening attitude to it.

(157) I refuse to discuss any personal or worldly problem of any as I am living on a level far above all that sort of thing I refuse to advise." By hand

(158) An artist who had gone out into the desert saw a vision there of someone who announced himself as Jesus and who asked the artist to paint him. This he did. I had a pencil drawing copy of the original. It shows the noblest type of Semite countenance and is more authentic than the obviously Aryan and false ones hitherto available.

(159) The doctrine of forgiveness is a theological superstition There is none in Nature. Karma rules we have to receive what we earn.

(160) You are a conveyor of the powerful Oriental and psychic and spiritual forces to other people. They are using you as a channel thru which to capture me. But the Oriental way is not my path. I am on the Western one. Therefore I will not yield or accept it and be drawn astray. The Oriental forces behind you may be and are a good but still they are not for me. Therefore I will resist them with all my strength, and if necessary, even kill your soul, to defend myself. If I am forced to kill it, your conscience self will be destroyed and your development will be arrested for thousands of years.

(161) You are noble, decent and soft-hearted. But my way altho also noble and decent, is thru dynamic hard will. It has no room for soft pity.

(162) The forces working thru you are partly embodied and partly spirits. In passing them on to me, you may get your own self free from them. But since I shall fight them with a sword, in driving them away I may also drive them out of you at the same

(163) Silent prayer is useless. It must be vocal and aloud to be effective.

(163) My having spoken to you has brought this battle of forces out into the open.

(164) Was it a manifestation of grace when Saul on the road to Damascus was rapt in Heavenly Illumination, with the result that he soon became Paul the Apostle? The answer is no! He is did not receive anything which he had not worked for in a previous incarnation. When the moment was ripe his Karma brought him this experience, even tho he did not remember the past endeavors which led up to it.

(166) The⁶³ same alcoholic drink which creates obstacles for those on the Quest's lower stages does not affect one on the higher plane. Alcohol is evil to those who take it=in excess of what is safe and proper for them. He who is its master because he is his own master will never take it to excess and consequently will not be harmed spiritually by it altho there is relativity in the effects of alcohol. It is well known that with most people

⁶³ 17

it stimulates the lower nature. This is because it dulls their consciousness and thus opens the door of their subconsciousness. In most people the subconscious contains lower characteristics, such as repressed desires, half governed instincts, etc. than those which they show forth in their outward behaviour. If so many men become violent or aggressive or imprudently sexual after taking too many drinks, this is only because they already harbor these⁶⁴ characteristics under the veneer of civilization; the drinks have only let out what was already there; they did not create it. The spiritually advanced man whose subconscious is clean and holy and whose control is well developed is free to drink alcohol without being affected by it adversely.

(167) The spiritually advanced cannot indulge in set relations because that would be to go in an opposite direction to the one they are travelling. It would bring them back into the earth sphere or put them into a state of 'arrest.'

(168) Every man who dies a violent death, whether by war suicide murder or accident, enters a state of psychic 'arrest' after death wherein he is unable to progress for a time.

(169) A murderer enters into the after-death state of "The Pit." where he is subjected to cruelties so terrible that I would refuse to sit on a jury to try him because I could never bring in a verdict that would lead to his electrocution. The Pit experience is intended to wash him psychically⁶⁵ of his sin, which no legal punishment can do. Nevertheless because the abolition of capital punishment would lead to large increase of murders, it must be retained for mankind is governed by fear – fear of police, courts and prison and electrocution.

(170) Just as below the king there are various officers who carry out his will and mediate to the people, so with the GREAT MASTER, GOD, there are lesser beings of authority from whom inspiration may be got. Many mystics contact these lesser hierarchs under the mistaken belief that they are touching the highest God. Gandhi was one such. There are horizons beyond horizons, grades beyond grades, in the never-ending ever-receding climb of spiritual evolution. Hence there are degrees of illumination.

(171) The Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyam is certainly a Sufi mystic work. The Cup stands for spiritual rapture. The Beloved is God. This is my favorite poem.

(172) It⁶⁶ is a wrong theory that we exist and evolve for the sake of our ultimate spiritual perfection. We do so only for Nature's sake. She uses us for her purpose. We

⁶⁴ The original editor transposed "these" by hand

⁶⁵ The original editor transposed "psychically" by hand

⁶⁶ 18

do not merely return to where we started; that is impossible for we have developed in the process and also there is endless vistas of evolution after evolution infinitely.

(173) Why do the different nations exhibit such different characteristics? The answer is not only racial and ethnological, it is also because different parts of the earth's surface exhude different kinds of electro-magnetism, which are absorbed by the people and affects them.

(174) Sex promiscuity is dangerous to spiritually sensitive men. If they pick up syphilis, it causes severe damage to the soul as well as body. It arrests further development and even robs of attainment.

(175) If "Ra" means the Sun, "El" stands for the Central Sun. Hence Israelite really means a worshipper of the Sun, the true light. It is an honorable name. The cult was originally Assyrian.

(176) The celibacy of Catholic priests and nuns is quite often hypocritical and false. Few live up to it. The Protestant custom of married clergy is better.

(177) Omar Khayam's scepticism of religion was directed solely against orthodoxy, churchianity; he was no atheist.

(178) Nature gives just the experience needed or earned. If a woman is denied marriage this birth she may have had it in the previous one and may get it again next birth. It means that for the present she must reconcile herself and learn the lesson.

(179) The coupling in marriage may produce startling changes in the outer and inner life. I have seen a worldly failure begin to succeed from the time he married. I have seen a worldly success begin to fail from the time he married. I have seen a man begin to develop spiritually thru marriage and another man begin to fall spiritually thru marriage. Something is created by the coupling, mental and physical, for the benefit or harm of the newly wed persons. If affinities marry they will progress spiritually together. A woman rarely attains by herself, she needs the help of a man to do so.

(180) Evolution is nature's great will for us, throughout Nature there is Purpose.

(181) The advocacy⁶⁷ of marriage and opposition to celibacy by N.H. may be quite correct for the level she has attained and may represent truth as she sees it. It is right for her, because she personally evidently needs that experience. Having got it, in her next birth she may be denied the same experience. She makes the mistake of

F.W.L.

⁶⁷ The original editor corrected the spelling of "advocacy" by hand

generalizing, and of imposing on others what it good only for her and those like her or on her level.

(182) Here⁶⁸ in New York as the seething point of the “melting Pot, “brings out the variations of minds differently placed they being rooted in the seeds of other soils, but this is good since the law of attrition maketh for added horizons by the result of the very clashings, they occasioning a vulgarism, this is so, but yet a growth, and finally a general benefit, contrary to a continuation of a oneness which establishes staticism.

(183) Man’s entity is not apart from Nature’s entirety⁶⁹. He is not really individualized but only thinks he is.

(184) The truths of cosmogony are never publicly taught, not in the⁷⁰ past or present. They are dangerous to vested interests or else above the public’s head. They deal with laws.

(185) England will not be able to escape collectivism⁷¹.

(186) Jesus never claimed to give redemption. He claimed only to lead people to the One who alone could give it.

(187) Don’t put cosmogony into your next book, without adapting it to the personalistic “human” point of view. People can’t take the pure truth about Nature. It would horrify them and they would reject it. It offends their sentimentality, their emotions, their egoism and their beliefs. They erroneously think life is here for their individual benefit, purpose or evolution.

(188) The Gandhian doctrine of non-violence is foolish and impractical. It merely permits the aggressor to triumph. It prevents its adherents from gaining the useful and necessary experience offered by struggle and friction.

(189) The fact that variety⁷² exists in Nature, that no two beings are the same, is itself sufficient cause for the fact that struggle must always go on in Nature and that strife, friction and struggle are meant to exist as part of the plan to evolve them. They serve this useful purpose. Hence, placidity and passivity are stagnant.

⁶⁸ 19

INTERVIEW

F.W.L.

⁶⁹ The original editor corrected the spelling of “entirety” by hand

⁷⁰ The original editor inserted “in the” by hand

⁷¹ The original editor corrected the spelling of “collectivism” by hand

⁷² The original editor corrected the spelling of “variety” by hand

(190) It is needful to discriminate between mere sentimentality, which is heart unruléd by mind and deceptive, and true sentiment which is heart and mind working together and safe.

(191) In Ancient Egypt you practised tantrik⁷³ magic, probably for lofty causes, but it became undesirable and unworthy.

(192) I have probably been through the Hindu rhythm long ago and do not want to go back to it when Nature in her wisdom has placed me in a different rhythm. The older one has served its purpose, why retrogress?

(193) I walk alone and will not join the Brahmanic fraternity where each is a link in a chain. The lonely path is full of terrible dangers, nevertheless it is mine.

(194) Be very prudent about helping those down and out Nature wants them in that condition because it is earned. Make it a fixed rule also not to lend money to 'friends' who have got themselves to blame for the situation of need created. That is false help. Be firm and unemotional about it.

(Memo⁷⁴ by: PB)

THE REAL VALUE OF FWL TEACHING IS AS A CORRECTIVE OF AN INNATE SENTIMENTALITY THAT WEAKENS AND MISGUIDES.

(195) All⁷⁵ egos do not reincarnate. The object being ultimately Nature's own purpose, those who do not serve it are thrown back into an agglutinous state.

(196) When the subconscious is attuned to the conscious, fluent easy writing is possible.

(197) There is no sadness in one who perceives vast conclusions about life, it requires vast intelligence to do so.

(198) In the work of writing, there will be periods of dryness, lack of inspiration.

⁷³ The original editor strike out and replaced "the" to "tantrik" by hand

⁷⁴ 20

INTERVIEW

F.W.L.

⁷⁵ 21

INTERVIEW

F.W.L.

(199) Evolution is a matter of cosmic demand. It spirals up and down. Hence in the earlier ages humanity was more spiritual and less material, it knew more of God than today. The body was regarded as a house to live in. To-day all our thought is given to the body's life, whereas it was only partially so then.⁷⁶

(200) The so-called peaceful inoffensive peoples who were invaded by imperialistic aggressors, peoples like Hindus, Red Indians and Maoris⁷⁷ were aggressive among themselves, their tribes invaded each other. It is because the earlier nation remains fixed and did not move with the times that Nature brings the invading culture to them and the impact forces a change.

(201) You should resist the call from India by a firm use of the will, a refusal to return to a past period.

(202) The adept effects materialized appearance at a distance by going into a conscious trance, mentally transferring himself to the distant place, takes elements from the physical body of a person present there, and out of them reconstitutes a temporary body which appears to that person.

(203) The feeling of chill which comes with the presence of disembodied entity is caused by its drawing materials from your own psychic body to enable it to effect communication.

(204) It is quite feasible for an Atlantean, necessarily at least 11,000 years old, spirit to communicate with a living person today.

(205) If the Popes and Cardinals were to separate their mystical power from political ambitions, they would not remain in the organization, which is so largely a political one

(206) The ego cannot be separated from the Soul. The two are one.

(207) Attrition, the splitting up into variety and the struggles between its units, the friction which turns uniformity into sectarianism and schism, is everywhere in Nature. Hence the existence of several religious sects and their competition against each other.

(208) If⁷⁸ there is a drought, it maybe that Nature is saying to man; here is a problem for your solving: use your ingenuity to overcome it. This leads man to develop his latent resources.

⁷⁶ The original editor inserted "then." By hand

⁷⁷ The original editor inserted "Maoris" by hand

⁷⁸ 22

(209) The disembodied entity which produces feeling of⁷⁹ chill,⁸⁰ drains from one's physical aura, not from⁸¹ psychic body, to enable it⁸² to become dynamic.

(210) A writer puts forth his highest work under attunement to his higher self. This inspiration flows into him commonself and is there 'stained' by it. This stain has to be cleansed.

(211) Boulders are put in the disciples pathway, not to hurt but to test him. The higher he goes, the more frequently and more desperately he is tested.

(212) Hell is a school of correction.

(213) It is hard for man to accept Nature's total impersonality; he personalizes everything.

(214) Nature shows no charity. She does not excuse the ignorance of the ignorant. They have to suffer for it, so as to force them to remedy it.

(215) To Him that hath shall be given; means only the developed can get the higher truth.

(216) The terrible dangers which exist as the path advances exist only for the special path which I am following. It is the path of walking alone, without any association with fraternities of adepts.

(217) You can easily throw out the intrusive or parasitic thoughts of others by willing so, by closing the door determinedly to them.

(218) The average person who practises meditation gets very little from it, makes very little progress, achieves no mystical awareness or power. So the practice is not really dangerous to him. Do not worry about the possible harm caused by meditation instructions given in your books. Moreover, there is little in them that has not been already been given⁸³ by other writers.

(219) Nature does nothing for man individually but only for her own ends.

F.W.L.

⁷⁹ The original editor inserted "which produces feeling of" by hand

⁸⁰ The original editor added comma by hand

⁸¹ The original editor inserted "from" by hand

⁸² The original editor changed "them" to "it" by hand

⁸³ The original editor inserted "been given" by hand

(220) He who says, "My spiritual quest" shuts himself out from it. The proper attitude is impersonal, hence, "the Spiritual Quest" otherwise he cannot progress far.

(221) In the psychosomatic section of your book deal with the glands, for they are affected by mental states, such as anger...

(222) You have made little karma by your books for you are not responsible for what readers do.

(223) There is a great difference between playing politics which is opportunist and expedient, and displaying real statesmanship, which is based on principles.

(224) A⁸⁴ planetary cataclysm—flood for instance follows the period of greatest wisdom in society and doesn't precede it, the usual teaching, which is reversed, is not true.

(225) The subconscious self is attributeless because its tied in with God the Attributless One. It is quite impersonal.

(226) There is no country so physically active as U.S.A. This is why Youth gets a better chance here than elsewhere. However, this is a "Young Persons' " period all over the world.

(227) The contact of England with India was intended to arouse the latter's individuality.

(228) The conscious mind sends dynamic impulses to the subconscious. The latter is directly connected only with the unconscious, not with the conscious. However, if a man is fully psychic, there is direct connection between the subconscious and the conscious.

(229) The psychic thinks with the determination of will (H.P.B's Occultist, says PB) whereas the mystic thinks with love instead.

(230) The union is needed as a link between the other two. It contains the impersonal analysis of physical deeds from the standpoint of the relation of those deeds to the cosmic laws.

⁸⁴ 23

(231) Without the physical the Subconscious remains static. We come into the body to dynamize the Subconscious.

(232) Most psychoanalysts do not know about the Subconscious but only about the unconscious (see {Illegible}⁸⁵⁸⁶ and hence do not understand the mind. However, it does good by clearing up repressed conditions. If they are brought up to the surface and the patient sees them, the subconscious condition is rectified, but if he fails to see them, it goes back into the Subconscious.

(233) The ego has to go thru good and evil, is destined from the beginning to know the evil in life. But this evil is really error, really the other pole of the cathode, and a necessity.

(234) Sex is a normal thing provided the plane that you seek is not impaired by it. Then there is no sin in it. But the man who has reached the full Attributeless Consciousness cannot descend to the ego's sex desire without introducing an attribute: cannot indulge...without⁸⁷ losing his higher consciousness. This is allegorized by Lot's wife, who turned to a pillar of salt, because she "looked back," that is, indulged in lower desires, sex. The ordinary cross is a symbol of such a state of being turned into salt. The Rosy Cross, having unequal bars, is not such a symbol.

(235) It is undesirable to stay up late every night talking indiscriminately, for this is on a lower and different plane from that which the ego would otherwise normally travel out of the body at night during its sleep.

(236) The embodied personal point of view is totally ignored by Nature. It has nothing to do with her. She goes on utterly indifferent toward it. That is one reason why I gave up the Hindu thought. It objectifies, personalizes, with its "Saints."

(237) If a criminal emerges from jail hardened and worse, he stains the Subconscious. Then the latter will itself try to get him back into jail again, as soon as he commits another crime, so as to try to purify him, until he repents and changes.

(238) The Subconscious is a school of analysis, utterly impersonal of the ego's experiences.

⁸⁵ The original editor inserted "but only about the unconscious (see {illegible})" by hand

⁸⁶ Indecipherable in the original, it looks like "{Illegible}"

⁸⁷ 24

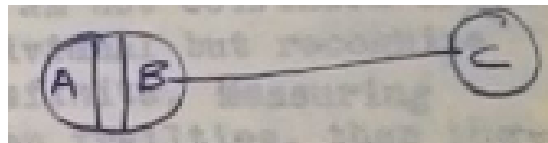
(239) It was not the ego's real pride that Maharshee advised Mumganar to crush by going out as a beggar, but its false pride. The advice was not sound. We should analyse the nature of pride. Such a man as he should not beg. It does him no real good, to grovel. True pride is a nobility, and as such is to be cultivated

(240) Here is the constitution of man:

C= the Subconscious mind

B= the Screen of Unconscious mind

A= the conscious



Now "C" does 'not communicate with "A" except thru "B." "C" is the repository of a man's whole life-experience, including previous reincarnations. But it is not there in a stodgy mass; it is there in the form of impersonally examined and analysed material. This form is like that assembled by the death-experience, when the past life is reviewed impartially and its lessons extracted. "C" is also the conscious ego's link with God, for both former and latter are without attributes. The ego's spiritual goal is to blend with it, to become like it thru evolution. "C" is also the seat where reside the forces of karma for the physical man's judgment punishment education or benefaction.

(241) The⁸⁸ term "will" ought to be reserved for the cosmic power of God, which affects the universe and hence man also. We do not possess and are not able to use it therefore. The correct term to use for directed human effort is "determination." When the ego evolves to its highest goal, there is a blending of its own determination with God's will, rather than a merger or disappearance of it.

(242) It is not wrong for the ego to have desires. Without them it would not move or act. Evolution will not proceed by crushing them, as the Orientals teach, but by blending them with the cosmic will of Nature.

(243) Jesus did not create the Christian era. Nature did so in her evolutionary planning. She used Jesus merely to announce it. He had not the power to throw up a whole age. No man has. All the great men and prophets were used by Nature to inaugurate new eras only when humanity was ready for them. Then her dynamism created the eras and used the great men as channels for the opening or original impetus.

⁸⁸ 25

(244) The great prophets and even the avatars were only men after all the therefore fallible. They could and did make mistakes. This is as true of Jesus and Buddha as of lesser prophets.

(245) A.E. Waite's book on the Kabbala is one of my sources. It is excellent. Because God, Nature, has placed us in the West we need a western approach to truth. The Kabbala is such an approach, which I have constantly studied.

(246) "I personally am not convinced of possibility of the⁸⁹ 'Saint' state of an embodied individual but recognize that where advancement here is definite. Measuring without taint instinctive in human frailties, then there is the stimulation of the conscious mind through the unconscious attunement with the magnified subconscious, which places that subconscious in a plane of command suggestion to the conscious screen and which has a compelling influence on 'right' thinking-doing of that physical individual, but Saint state, if you will accept that human made term and allocation, is the attunement with the high placed Empyrean of that subconscious and which finally is the real man, his present place on the planet being but illusion, the Self being that subconscious in tie with Cosmic energy, but this last term demands analysis.

(247) Do⁹⁰ not say that the Esoteric Philosophy is only for the few. It is more correct to say that it is only for the ready.

(248) The psycho-analyst practitioners usually have such closed minds that they are unable to open themselves to mystical teaching.

(249) There is no alteration of sexes in the reincarnatory process. The ego remains unvaryingly in the same sex.

(250) The twin souls are not different not supplying what the other lacks-. They are affinities in the chemistry of their origin. There is no necessary sign of this affinity in their personalities. But as a rule they do not meet, for that would defeat the intention of Nature—why split them in the beginning? So the twin halves meet only at the end of their journey usually.

(251) The evil obsessing entity can be conquered by strength of will, by determination and by always living in an atmosphere of sexual restraint, avoiding promiscuity. The aspirant cannot indulge in such sex relations without being torn apart, as if one hand is

⁸⁹ The original editor inserted "possibility of the" by typed

⁹⁰ 26

up there and the other down here. The evil entity will use any method it can to keep him dependent on it, and sex is merely one of its methods.

(252) The evil entity does not have to be present with the possessed aspirant all the time. By the power of mental telepathy it has the equivalent of the fact of being continuously present. To oppose it, he should give out the word of Command, saying, "I don't want you." It will yield to his will, his strength if he exercises it. He should think affirmatively "I have this strength." It manifests its presence by giving him a heavy drugged feeling, so that he almost falls asleep even though it is daytime.

(253) Nothing can now avert the next war. But what of it? Dr Winkler's ultimatum makes too much of its effects. Evolution has gone on in the past despite continents being sunk, races wiped out and other catastrophes. It will continue to go on, for that is Nature's purpose.

(254) Dr Winkler's ultimatum is too dictatorial. I would not accept it. Steiner's insight was limited because he could not "go out of the universe," as I can.

(255) The evil entity which Mrs Strong saw was inimical to her and to me but it can be got rid of by grabbing hold of the self by using strong will, by regarding as achieved already the fact of its conquest, not merely as something hoped for, and by prayer. Prayer should be on awaking and on retiring to sleep, it should be aloud because we have a body and must give even⁹¹ our thought in prayer a body thru utterance aloud. This is the prayer to deal with the entity: "O Beloved be with me in my need and give me strength to banish evil"

(256) You must be careful to distinguish between Relaxation, which is safe for all persons and Meditation, which may be dangerous to some persons. In relaxation there is voidance of thoughts and calming of the self, it is passive and emptying. In meditation there is definite thinking on an object and projection towards something outside oneself. Meditation gives power to such thinking, such self-projection, it is a form of magic; hence can degenerate into black magic by being directed possessively towards a person with desire. Another danger of it is that when going out of one's universe there are evil forces in the cosmic which seek to attack the psychic.

(257) The Psychic has to meet renewed attacks of evil entities on ascending levels as he progresses. Each attack gets worse for they are more interested in impeding or destroying the evolved man than the unevolved one. The more inner treasure he possesses the more they imperil him.

⁹¹ 27

(258) You should not leave reader's letters unanswered. That would dethrone you and discourage them. Write but state simply that you are not able to help them nor know of anyone who can. Send them to an Indian guru only if they express the wish for one.

(259) Meditation is commonly confused with Relaxation. The former seeks knowledge thru thinking or gives power thru it whereas the latter does not go beyond peace.

(260) The most evolved men do not associate with groups of disciples, do not head monasteries or ashrams, and follow a solitary path. Those who do this gregarious work are not so evolved. This is not selfishness on the part of the former; they know well that each individual has to find his way by himself and that only the evils of churchianity or sectarianism⁹² develop if he is interfered with.

(261) The evil entity can be conquered by refusing to accept its thoughts from their very beginning, resolutely. It has to yield to such a commanding and determined attitude. It does not show a lack of humility to adopt this attitude. Vanity starts only if, after the conquest, one attributes the latter to one's personal power solely instead of being thankful to the higher power.

(262) There is no unchanging Absolute, no Nirvana of complete rest for anything, not even for God.' Those seers like Buddha who stated otherwise, were mistaken. For there is level after level in human progression.

Memo by PB: FWL's teaching and terminology seems derived from Herbert Spencer

(263) The⁹³ activity of ultra-violet rays obtained through a sun lamp first appears in the aura, which is the magnetic field and therefore affected by the electro-magnetic radiation, it works through the aura on the endocrine glands. In this way it has the same effect as taking vitamins. If however, there is too much exposure to the rays, the glands will become congested and the same symptoms as sun stroke would appear; even death could result from this over stimulation or the cells of the body could develop a form of cancer.

(264) The physical body, the aura and the soul body are all electrical in nature, this being because their essence is energy. Even thinking begets electrical impulses, hence the neon tube experiment at the MacDonald Clinic in London, demonstrated not only the existence of the aura but also its electrical nature. It includes both the physical aura

⁹² The original editor inserted "or sectarianism" by typed

⁹³ 28

which does not extend more than a few inches from the body and the soul body aura which extended as the experiments indicated, about 18 inches from it.

(265) Since everything ultimately reduces to energy the splitting of the atom inner forces have naturally been released. Nevertheless, there are still forces belonging to the physical world and not to the metaphysical transcendental world.

(266) The R.C. Church stimulate the bad traits of bigotry and hatred in its followers along side of the good traits of fervour and faith.

(267) The Catholic assertion that the Protestant churches are their daughters and must return eventually to the Mother Church, that is the Catholic Church, will be confirmed by history. This will happen when the whole life of Christianity will be ebbing and dying. It will be a last attempt to stave off death through a union of forces.

(268) The connexion between the religion of the Israelites and that of Ancient Egypt is indicated by the name of the Egyptian sun-God "RA" in the middle of the word Israeal. Both the primitive Christian Church which precedes the R.C. and the Hebrew Churches obtained and preserved from the Egyptian, formed and practised, which then survived the disappearance of the early Egyptian religion. The persistence of the Hebrew Race in continuing to live despite ages of persecution is not unconnected with this fact. There is a reason for this remarkable racial survival.

(269) It⁹⁴ is a tendency of most students of mysticism to personify teachings and thus to destroy them. A common instance is the idea that the purpose of human life is to obtain individual realization. The fact is, that nature has her own ends in view and uses the individual development for the achievements of those ends. She is quite impersonal and singles no one out for personal favors. The mystical student usually believes that he is being treated with particular favoritism merely because he has taken to The Quest ... this is not so. There is no special intervention on his behalf even though he may feel that there is. However, a more advanced student may conceivably help a lesser advanced one if he chooses to do so.

(270) The dark forces of opposition increases in intensity as the disciple progresses upward in his quest. This is because they wish to capture, or if that is not possible, destroy some one who is worth doing so; they are not interested in non-entities.

(271) There has never been any historical era which has not been subject to continuous change. These changes may be quicker, as in our own era, or slower, as in other ones,

⁹⁴ 29

but they have always existed. There has never been a so-called stable era. The law change governs everything in the whole universe outside of the unmanifested changeless Reality. The belief that any particular realization, empirical civilization, social customs and other such forms of life, can continue to exist as long as humanity exists, is a myth. Those who propogate such ideas do not know what they are talking about.

(272) The combination of a disembodied entity progressing through the after-death state is a period of ecstasy when it has shed the personal from its consciousness; later with the beginning of reincarnation, it receives the personal ego again and that begins the usual round of embryo, fetus, infant in re-birth.

(273) The physical aura is close to the body but he soul aura extends some feet away from it.

(274) Reading so-called Spiritual books may not be helpful but maybe misleading. We have to ask, "What does this author really know?"

(275) The⁹⁵ oriental is mistaken in his fatalism. It is true only in a very limited way and must be complemented or completed by the greater truth that our will makes fate and is free to choose.

(276) The present world situation represents the greatest opportunity in history to arouse spiritual power, to draw it in and give in forth. It is dynamic, whereas in a century or so the opportunity will have passed and spiritual responses will be feebler.

(277) The Maharshee's teaching to seek the inner self first and to understand the universe only after that, is the exact reverse of correct procedure. It is still a concentration on the Self, on the very thing that creates maya. NO!-we must study cosmogony first, and get away from Self altogether. For we are not here on earth for the sake of our own individual higher purposes, but for the sake of Nature's purpose. She uses us for it.

(278) It is not advisable to make a spiritual retreat in a small town or village. There you are conspicuous, people talk about you, and if you are different become suspicious of you. But in a big city you can live, lost in the crowd, unnoticed.

⁹⁵ 30

(279) I am agnostic in the esoteric sense, I do not believe any human being can attain an absolute final knowledge. There will always be a peak beyond. Hence, it will never be an absolute God that he could know. In any case, no man can go outside of Self.

(280) Buddha's teaching was correct but incomplete; a half-truth. To take it alone is apt to mislead.

(281) I welcome the periods of adversity for I need their lessons. Consequently I refuse to try to circumvent or evade such periods or even to reduce their time. I want⁹⁶ WANT to master their lessons once and for all.

(282) There is horizon after horizon awaiting man's attainment. None is FINAL.

(283) The guidance and force directing an aspirant to a certain holy man or holy place are often his own imaginations, to which he has given power by his thinking.

(284) Mrs S. did not say that you were evil. She said that you had an influence with you that, being Oriental, was strong and taking her out of her own proper Spiritual orbit for her, it was as if evil.

⁹⁶ The original editor strike out and replaced "was" to "WANT" by hand

Commentaries and Interviews by F.W.L. the Kabbalist Master

COMMENTARIES⁹⁷ & INTERVIEWS

by⁹⁸

F.W.L.⁹⁹

The KABBALIST MASTER

⁹⁷ 31

⁹⁸ The original editor strike out and replaced “by” by hand

⁹⁹ The original editor added underline by hand

COMMENT¹⁰⁰ BY P.B.:

FWL'S attitude on the inhumanity of Nature, the indifference of the adepts, his belief that God does not care for us as individuals, the terrible dangers foreseen on the path, (cf. A. Jennings ditto) all show a one-sidedness which evidences his incomplete attainment. His views are discouraging as they stand; they must be balanced and compensated by the other side and thus be modified. The two must be placed side by side together, and not separated. His laws of cosmology are only partially true. There is also love at the heart of things.

Fwl's¹⁰¹ Commentary on J. Langdon-Davies¹⁰² "Man and his Universe"

(1) The old error of looking from effect to cause inverting thereby the direction of concept to find oneself in a mental cul-de-sac. Taken from metaphysic analysis man was always man. Biological evolution being entirely an error.

(2) Rather is it not that man's thinking is the result of nature's protection stimulating man's mind and thus creating a channel of that thinking. Here is evidenced the law of change, that cosmic drift which as the definite constant presents Nature's demand chemistry for man's reaction.

(3) If the moon has no atmosphere then how can there any density from water or ice surrounding it. Cannot the moon halo be due to the earth's atmosphere receiving the magnetic moon charge and the observer sees the halo due to some reception of that magnetic flow because of the earth's own magnetic field.

(4) The moon is held to the earth by a negative pull at the earth's centre—The question then is "If the attraction pull is at the earth's centre, why does not the moon crash upon the earth in the direction of that pull?" the answer seems to be this? The moon is under the principle of magnetic attraction and repulsion. It therefore has its own magnetic values since it can repel the pull. These values as satellite are of earth principle—Though in comparable chemistry there is a relatively independent qualitative and quantitative standard which holds the moon in a measured plane to earth, its "removed-capture" being in tie to the character of the Electro-Magnetic Arc existing between two bodies— Upon the principle that all laws of and in nature are in parallel comparableness, the earth, captive of the sun follows a dynamic ecliptic circle, the moon then captive of the earth, too follows an ecliptic circle related to the earth's magnetic field.

(5) The Sun's journey of 25680 years circuit of the Zodiac carrying its family of planets with it— The "Great Serpent."

(6) Any seeming truth can be established from a false premise and seem correct but remain false.

(7) "Fire was better than water" — That does not objective fire and water but abstract Fire Δ and abstract Water ∇ the interpretation of this is an open sesame to

¹⁰¹ 33

¹⁰² The original editor corrected the spelling of "DAVIES" by hand

metaphysics— a circle is expressive of¹⁰³ unity, the 'Divine Nothing'— seven is a cabalistic causativeness.-

(8) The Euclidean geometric figures are replica of the configurations of the aspects of the planetary bodies coursing the Zodiac.

(9) The dynamic stimulation of the Sun upon the surrounding Universal Magnetic Sea causes a splitting of the static atoms in an area of that sea thus causing them to rotate in a swirling motion— The swirling activity is the result of the split atoms attempting the reuniting of the anode (+) pole with the cathode (-) pole in an effort to again create a satisfied or static state of rest— The Sun's dynamic stimulation setting up a dissatisfied atomic action is caused by a universal activity demand functioning to balance a universal chemistry need under a bi-lateral universal cosmic law. The Sun it must be remarked is a dynamo and not a gaseous body.

Thus Planets are made.

(10) In other language the Author is saying that that the effect and the cause cannot be considered in parallel principle but he fails to say effect merges into cause since it is the result of cause.—Purpose and that it comes to rest finally as the basic principle of the urge.

(11) The term God is one assumed of relationship to a supernatural sense. It has no real association with a being infinite., the name of which is ineffable— Seeming God is derived from Good and only a man made term to designate an unknown, unseen entity, instinctively recognized as a Hope thus Good.— The eternal search after "God" is an instinct of the contained Ego to attain finality or explicitly to relate in chemistry balance to the demand need of the universal Urge the sum of the Urge being laid down in Qualitative - Quantitative measure as a necessity principle related to a bi-lateral Eternity Law and which is an electro dynamic demand under a an active- Quiescent law.—

(12) All things in Nature originate from a circle and evolve again into it — Unity of and in the Universe is the base of origin.

(13) This is a confusion of the body for the Ego. The latter is "man" in the body.

(14) The¹⁰⁴ Earth as we know it is an end principle of the nebulous {??iri}¹⁰⁵, the result of the Sun's dynamic stimulation of the Static Magnetic Sea. Thus then it would be not ignoble (note 9)

¹⁰³ 34

FWL'S COMMENTARY ON J. LANGDON-DAVIES "MAN AND HIS UNIVERSE"

¹⁰⁴ 35

(15) Can you separate the soul from the living body. Animism does have bearing in health function disease function.

(16) There is considerable value to this thought The Ego (soul) entering the clay (house) at the delivery of the clay is an electro-magnetic entity entering a prepared dynamic field. The body is a formed center of atomic values fashioned kariokinetically in selectiveism there being in these selective centers, amongst other formations, glands of function termed endocrine and which are centers of physical electro-dynamism— The Ego in place through its comperable intelligence magnetic functioning ties with these complimentary centers to project from them hormon function and which are the fashioners of chemistry, organic, et al activity called health or disease. A perfect hormone functioning determines a perfect state of health; a disfunction that of illness.— This is not to subscribe to the thought that soul unbalance is the cause of all illness, but there is a responsible association as here defined.— Appendix—It must be borne in mind that the earth baths in Cosmic drift vibrations accounting for the variableness of and in different eras.-In Paleoethnological periods the intelligence presenting for man's thinking functioning could have been, indeed was, that man's individulated dynamic self was functioned more in harmony with the ego conception than with the physical (body) as it is in our period (1940) Man today uses his mind for his body not his mind evolution - the culture period is physical.

(17) This is questionable—the statement assumes a completely balanced universe, that the quantitative sum of matter was established before activity and that no requirement of change was indicated. Let us briefly analyse matter. Matter is the end principle of a static magnetic field, split into dynamic functioning, gradually {??densing}¹⁰⁶ the dynamised atoms in different ratio of {??raction}¹⁰⁷ qualitatively and quantitatively, thus establishing various substances. The text assumes a sum total originally established, but were this so there would have been no reason for activity since function, it is reasonable to assume, is to establish in perfection of quality and in comparable quantity then what is accomplished by action. The universal activity function out¹⁰⁸ of a demand principle of necessity within a law of bi-lateral balance, the active necessity being constantly in change of multiple units in chronological step to establish an increase of values in quality and quantity in fulfillment of the demand.- That is the cosmic law of activity and it is definitely evident that the sum of matter was not and is not and is not a constand and could not at all be so and it is simple reasoning

FWL'S COMMENTARY ON J. LANGDON-DAVIES "MAN AND HIS UNIVERSE"

¹⁰⁵ Indecipherable in the original, its looks like "{??iri}"

¹⁰⁶ Indecipherable in the original, its looks like "{??densing}"

¹⁰⁷ Indecipherable in the original, its looks like "{??raction}"

¹⁰⁸ 36

FWL'S COMMENTARY ON J. LANGDON-DAVIES "MAN AND HIS UNIVERSE"

to recognise that were there a mass established as completeness then there would be no reason to at all function. Finally the universe does not function for man as the text seems to infer, man functions that he serve the universe, but this again is another law.

(18) Is not the textualist confusing the sum total of the static cosmic field, the root of eventual 'matter, with that dynamised principle. The static field is an inert totality and cannot at all be classed as formed. It is minus function, purposeless with dynamised, and the sum total of this action in proportion to the whole is negligible.

(19) Not to "slaves beneath unalterable laws" but to entities of a whole, functioning in that entirety in ever changing principle, in chronological step with the law of demand-necessity. The unalterable law is the sum total of that demand compellingly to be reached in the age-old journey, each entity reincarnatively journeying onward to supply the function - Again the universe is not made for man the reverse is the order.

(20) If they did not stumble they would not learn to fulfil purpose. If they were "all Wise" there would be no need to fashion them to a purpose to attain Mayhaps a "guiding hand" had wise purpose in the stumbling and still so has - You know you cannot live outside the universe and must think within it.

(21) The universe is a vast machine, what about man on other planets and other solar systems? —

(22) Again the text concludes that the universe is made for man -"and enjoy" it says- Ha Ha! to slaughter, to cheat, to filth, to agonize, mostly so.— Why?

(22) In other language, the facts are there, nature is ever pregnant, the birth comes in the chronological moment and man, readied by the cosmic intelligence flowing in for his absorption, uncovers the 'fruit from the tree of life!' He does not create He inherets mind from 'Universal Mind' and is stimulated to embody into objectiveness but the objective and his mind is part of all nature and not apart from it. Man is an individuated part of entirety but yet bound¹⁰⁹ in it as it itself, yet is he made that he express it. —

When Darwin advanced his theory of evolution the Victorian period was at its peak and was of the overstuffed body philosophic reasoning, Darwin, I take it, realized the criticism any abstract complete conclusion would bring him and not being too sure of his field, then largely rejected in the Occident he with tongue in his cheek established the evolution of the physical as a matter of fact, He fearing to express evolution in any form than the physically embodied. Minds of the time could not visualize otherwise. Nature provides differing type always in pace with demand and the types of today

¹⁰⁹ 37

could well disappear entirely in the changing projection out of cosmogony, another in harmony presenting in step with the presentation to harmonize to the needs of the period – Man in this relation has constantly varied, we today being of the split affinity. A prior type was the androgynous form and others preceded this hermaphroditic form, the original man being nebulous. – It is not the body form that changes to a higher state in evolution but the contained ego which as defined on the reverse of this passes in an eternity period in gradual steps as the finished ego of a type to the inheritance of an higher order, again as an ego functioning on the rungs of a long, long ladder of emancipation to accomplish unity, thus serving eternity demand. –

Evolution is a matter of eternity urge. – The root chemistry of genetic function must, in ordered universe, begin at initial conscious realization of individualism and graduate increasingly in the scale higher toward ‘accepted perfection.’ - Type endures in an individual entity until a completeness the type demand, when the constantly surviving ego passes into a successive advancement, finally in untold ages to arrive at the plane of man, where with the added inculcation of free will there is a progression toward coalescence in ‘unity,’ that stage, reincarnatively and extramundane, being an interminably lone journey. – The point established here is the continued survival of the intelligence entity, continually individuated, until there is the dynamic-magnetic-chemico perfection, in harmony with the complete demand principle of active cosmo-universality. – That to me is the law of evolution.

(23) As natural selection works for complete perfection of¹¹⁰ each being, in type, for the purpose of fulfilling a demand function, under a cosmic law of necessity, the text definition restricts function, it expresses to earth, obviating the universe, The earth is part of this and all function here is tied in it.

(24) If the whole world had been cataclysmically desolated, there would have followed no habitable world at all

(25) Man resulted from the evolution of the dynamic continuation, gradationally onward, of lower type, through bi-lateral eternity law, to be in an active cosmic urge as man and to progress toward perfection of type in an age-long journey, but he arrived as man in the period in which he is man and did not evolutionise in that period from lower order. A prior period, or periods in the bilateral law accounts for the evolution of the lower order to beget present man. This period now is moving the lower order onward for the next surge of bi-lateral function.

(26) Because there is a subconscious compelling recognition of a predetermined purpose in the law of finality we all inherit.

¹¹⁰ 38

(27) Stupid – we are individuated and we survive passing as individuals.

(28) Again the stupidity that the universe is made for {??man}¹¹¹. Why not man for the universe? Why should vital movement be made to serve individualism? Individualism is made to serve entirety.

(29) Yes, but this arrangement fits the law of selection and is aside from the evolutionary principle of ego illumination of type, in gradational step toward higher type, surviving as ego, It remains only as evidence of the law of selection, an environmental principle, which is only the hand-maid of the law of evolution, a cosmoeternity urge.

(30) Is this not the measure of our cultural period, the period of the mind for the body's sake, not the body's, the house for the evolution of the mind?—Do we not struggle for physical reward and is it not in proportion to our productiveness and in not productiveness the expression of the creativeness of work?—The great master works creatively, shall we say, is he then rewarded cosmically in lesser degree than the gods and humans who follow the pattern?—Does the man with the hammer, the saw, the wrench create or does he {fashio??}¹¹² the result of mind found at the desk of in the laboratory, the places of outpouring of creativeness of ideas the potent, vital, moving urge of man's growth.—The genetic field is the place of reward and not the man with the hoe. There is a difference between work and labor¹¹³ and to the work of mind goes the reward for creating.—True, there can be an adjustment between mind and heart but nature and nature's God uses only the former and only lover you when you accomplish to fulfill the demands for your being, for the whole of it. Make no m stake. Nature is cruel indeed, purpose alone survives.—It may be contended that many inventive minds are mulcted by desk sitting schemers. True, but these extroverts are the essence of a body cultural period, and are in step within the period with the values our of cosmogony for the period Labor is in stride with the end principle of that.

(31) The true religion is the understanding of the wisdom of the universe. Thus the wisdom of the master 'mind,' This is religion. That which the pulpits teach is but spokes of the wheel of universality. Eash spoke hath its limited light, belonging to the whole wheel, but unilateral in their contributions. The whole is all the light, and under the stars of every day is sufficient temple.—Remember—'Thou shalt not put one day over above the other' is not that which we now centralise under the term religion (Really sectism) and viewing the whole as 'light' should not then the present observance be styled sectism.

¹¹¹ Indecipherable in the original, its looks like "{??man}"

¹¹² Indecipherable in the original, its looks like "{fashion??}"

¹¹³ 39

(32) Changing gods in pace with ever changing cosmogony change of contenance.

(33) This is a definite law activating unde a bi-lateral law of cosmo-urge.

(34) The supernal is immanent to few. The centripetal core is a long, long journey.

(35) The supplication of the 'everyman' is an application to the divine infinity, but the question is, does that supplication, in the vast multitudes of it, reach that 'ear.' — Uf not, and I think not, then it is true that the individual ego (human), being of the chemistry, individually, of the universal whole, that he, in his own values, sets up by his announcement, within him, the chemistry reaction which functions his chemistry that it allocate in the chemistry level of the universal surge, in positive plane, and thus place the suppliant in a mathematical equation in that surge, thereby enabling him to realise a positive sense that his desires are placed. — Thinking this he interprets that the divine 'ear' has heard and that the divine will responds. — I hold that the divine 'ear' he thinks he fetches is far removed from him, That ear hears only the limited some who are in the authority of approach, {hav??}¹¹⁴ accomplished centripetally on a 'particular path' of dynamic individuated survival. — The centrinetally accomplished on the mass path have a finality in the agglutinate¹¹⁵ aggregate core and are not individualised finally since they are of the bilateral chemistry rebound under the active-quiescent cosmic law. — These do not reach the 'all ear,' thus their supplication to the 'one all' brings to them only a character of general cosmo-chemistry stimulation and not at all a personal approach to a 'master being' individuated and apart. — To them then 'He' is not immanent.

(36) Religion sees God without nature. Science sees nature without God. Both are wrong.

(37) Now he is expressing a basic solution. The ninety elements and more, — Dalton's dust, are a gradated magnetic field.

(38) Inversion: Mind was before matter was.

(39) There is going out, western theology, embodied cultism, and there is coming in an understanding of a comprehension of man in universality and of it. It will be an age of mind evolution not body, thus personified god ism will vanish and horizons and nobilities appreciate.

¹¹⁴ Indecipherable in the original, its looks like "{hav??}"

¹¹⁵ 40

(40) Does the thought include the universe as part of his 'hand' or restrict it impossibly to the earth and man for analysis of purpose.

(41) But how can you even discuss the function of a thing until and unless you gather an understanding of the purpose of cosmo-urge, of universal cause and effect as a final expression of the successions of livings and dyings, called reincarnations and their reaction in a bilateral eternity law.

(42) On the presenting changes of moving cosmogony, the chemistry effecting planetary result, in character with the changing law of necessity, a bilateral eternity principle. it

(43) Or is that the presenting cosmo-urge is freighted with intelligence principle which is established in the subconscious level of type and carried objectively forward in the functioning physical entity. The text voids the fact of earth association in universal tie, a continued error in scientific analysis.

(44) Not its ancestors but subconscious instinctiveness. Types are born in the universe out of a law of necessity, a principle is forecast under that law. Embodied objective mind does not fashion principle.

(45) The soul enters the body at birth. It is not the result of gestation. It brings with it an elucidated subconscious implanting of a previous incarnation. Thus the new-born infant has an intelligence which then had not penetrated the conscious screen. It cannot function therefore as a perfected embodied physical entity but it is an understanding reaction of an elucidated karma preparation for its present preparation.—This is remarkably¹¹⁶ evident in youthful genius who do complicated advanced mathematics at the age of five or musical prodigies at the age of three, Beethoven, Mozart et al.—The difficulty of knowing lay in the fact that the thinking part of humanity measures only objectively ponderably, measurably, That which 'can be proved' is accepted by science, yet there lay presentingly recognition of 'cause' which science has not reached (it is beginning to do so) therefore to unprepared minds not proved.—The new-born child is greatly aware of and in the subconscious aspect but is mystified in a non-comprehensible field.

(46) This text asserts that mind is a transfer from progenitors successively to offspring, thus assuming the function of memory as a matter of inheritance.—On the contrary mind as a function of the ego(soul) enters the clay at birth. The comparableness between parent and child is related to the magnetic field of the clay being harmonic to the magnetic character of the incarnating ego which on entering the

¹¹⁶ 41

clay makes the field dynamic c. — That is why the changed charged, a new-borned ego is mysteized in its present state and which functions eventually to an equable balance.

(47) Species remain fixed because the magnetic field of type alone sponsors the type. That is why divergence of type produces no issue.

(48) I wonder why scientists fall into so completely stupid statements or is it that cause to them is lost. Why do they always stick to earth? Do they think the planet is outside the universe?. Is the subconscious freighted with its memories is the manner of the question.

(49) Find nature and 'God' as one in principle, viewing the 'master' as the basic scientist.

(50) Function is based in purpose, an eternity urge.

(51) It does not become part of our nature through our 'mothers' milk,' meaning of course that we absorb ancestral mind. We do not. We bring our minds to our incarnation. We gather the existing light and evolve in the merging urge.

(52) He has not at all created it. The changing cosmic {??urge}¹¹⁷ has presented for his absorption the compelling widening law. In this man will 'inherit the universe' To the now man has seen the earth, universality is opening up to view. Shortly mind not body will be implied. Then the purpose will be wisdom — understanding and then honor will be requisite. The scheme and trick to possess contra indicated. Then men of mind will be ascendant, possession materially of negative value. Remark this. The 'urge' is a sum total of stimulation which man¹¹⁸, part of universal chemistry, is dynamized in the body that he galvanize into increase function a static principle, but he does not create it.

(53) Then and thus man is part of nature not apart from it.

(54) The economic era, now dying is the school of the present cosmic urge. Man's mind valued possession because the drift was in balance in that necessity {bas??}¹¹⁹ on a bi-lateral eternity law. The 'fittest' principle now will be the lesser in the approaching urge. — Then mind, wisdom, honor will be paramount.

(55) Creation through all time has varied as to earthe embodied. Man has not always been as now, changing through the millions of years, the changes conforming to the

¹¹⁷ Indecipherable in the original, it looks like "{??urge}"

¹¹⁸ 42

FWL'S COMMENTARY ON J. LANGDON-DAVIES "MAN AND HIS UNIVERSE"

¹¹⁹ Indecipherable in the original, it looks like "{bas??}"

incident urges presenting. The 'prior sparks' functioned in step because the character of the urge represent, the demand of the chronological eternity principle. A fault in reasoning occurs in judging from the observed presenting, not viewing the variableness of and in time.

(56) This is an attritional age, The incoming principle out of cosmetology is representative as an embodied physical culture. Thus in it, man is compelled to possessed the physical as his standard and to combat his fellowman, both wanting the same things. Thus physical combat for physical possession.

(57) There are two viewpoints here to consider: the economic one which is regulated by non-competitive fields, and a people of an age in which mind moved in the active principle of the time and in which they still move are as now considered active term. these primitive. The text comparison lacks justification.

(58) Here the text confirms a unity principle evidencing a different cultural period. The residuary function of a prior cosmic surge. Some inheritors remaining unaffected by the changed universal vibration, areas affected by it being so because the magnetic field of those areas from earth center was harmonic to the incoming static-dynamic c protection out of cosmogony.

(59) There is no eternal basic 'truth' except in the demand laid down in the function of the bi-lateral eternity law and this is a sum total of energy under the law of change. There is no lasting principle. There is no fact eternally established. The wisdom varies chronologically. Man is so very blind.

(60) Since scientific evolvement upon a measurable basis the blind fundamentalistic credulity has cast off the shackles of the inquisition increasingly and the expanding chronological theism is slowly growing into a cosmological realisation, the merging gradually establishing a widening concept of the universe and¹²⁰ man's estate therein and thereof and as surely reducing acceptance of the personified cultisms to finally a vanishing point.

(61) But he is beginning to recognise incarnated life as a schoo room, or rather as a succession of classes, until eventually, ages hence, he finally has flooded the subconscious with the sum of cosmic 'allness' and merging no-thing.

(62) No part of us at all disappears. Our bodies remain in space, disintegrated of course, our minds survive, accentuatedly clarified during a period of karmic elucidation

¹²⁰ 43

and a short succeeding ecstasy prior to reincarnation and renewed schooling. Nothing is ever lost from the subconscious storehouse.

(63) But the 'outer pathway' evolves the individual from within our solar system in zodiacal domination. The eternity urge is fearsomely long, but under the bilateral law it has its compelling term nation for the individual in an agglutinate aggregate ecstasy of unity enduring within a change of that bi-lateral law.

(64) "The universe as a whole seems to removing very slowly, but very surely towards complete annihilation." (from the text) This is a most untenable statement.—The author seemingly is not at all an authority on cosmic law or eternity urge if this be the summation he arrives at.—Cosmology is an active principle evolving out of a bilateral law. The sum total of energy demand is an adjustment of the electro-magnetic field in mathematically balanced equation between a quiescent active field under a law of demand between the two impulses, the throbbing equating activity being actuated to increasing dynamicism in proportionate sum in keeping with the reducing quiescence of the opposite pole.—Eternity is not approaching annihilation, quite to the contrary, it is approaching a neutral pole, but its active magnetic function is expressed in untold ages. In the following ages it will quiesce to again activate in succeeding ages, but this is not annihilation. Perhaps this was intended as the definition. Terminology lacks coverage in this expansive field.

(65) But you cannot be outside space. 'It' is all space. Materia is a condensation of space.

(66) This planet has varied in its cultural activities in rising and falling are through millions of year Beings inhabiting it have equally varied. Civilisations far overshadowing the present and cataclysmic darknesses have repeatedly occurred and with this history the earth is in its infancy compared to the active universe Modern man has varied from his repeatedly prior counterpart. But¹²¹ present man as his preceding and succeeding brothers will in the ages find immortality.

(67) In reality there is neither time or space. There is only energy, and unless the term confuse, that energy is interpreted as universal 'purpose' and not activity.

(68) The trinity is a split unit divided into a duality and a retained third which remains the essence in evolution in harmony with the evolution of the duality—affinity toward final essence—emancipation—the definition seems complex but is simple to the prepared.

¹²¹ 44

(69) A deterministic universe is a principle of function established in a law of necessity out of a bilateral urge and in which there is the positive or negative will to do or not as freedom in purpose, the purpose being the quantitative -qualitative completion of a sum total urge. This for all the mass in an eternity function period.

(70) The parallel lines extended ad infinitum do finally meet due to the fact that the anode pole is one half of the arc, the cathode completing the other half. Formativeness is begun at unity, the split of the unit beginning and extending from the point of being formed, under the law embodying the centripetal compulsion following the centrifugal impulse, the two poles completing the arc unite to form a neutral quiescence. Thus finally two parallel lines projected ad infinitum meet.

(71) The relationship between the sun and its family of planets is a matter of electro-magnetism. The enterrelated magnetic and repulsion expressed through and in zodiacal bearing upon the borning soul has a comparable balance in the evolution of his functioning and these can be counter to or favorable to his ego in 'place' and thus effect the character of his thinking and his contacts to his favor or discredit.

(72) This very argument is indisputable evidence of the one principle magnetic relationship of the universe. Then man and the stars are of kind but to man is the added animation plus will. Then a soul could well be inhabiting a clay and this being so would have universal intelligence survival progressively.

(73) "The music" is language; language is vibrationally expressed intelligence. Each star has its language chemistry. The incoming soul is confessedly atomic chemistry and this is influenced by the chemical field through which it passes to the body.

(74) When you fail to recognise your soul, you have only your body and life is only physically viewed.

(75) Strange how the author reverses himself. Here he confesses the changing law and acknowledges prior laws in God, thus asserting the definite change back to cosmogony and¹²² God but he blindly keeps the body as his essence of being.

(76) What quickened the body in energy and intelligence? The chemistry and energy surviving, what occurs to the intelligence? The disposition made here of the elemental in which the autho concurs, makes no adjustment for survival of mind. Chemistry continuing in its individual character, accepting the survival of energy in its identic character; this an accepted physicistic law, the mind intelligence then does survive in its identic character. How does it do this? Nature does not divide her principles. The

¹²² 45

mind must survive as mind individuated, since survival is determined, and that it functioned individuated. The author now scientifically denies this evident fact. There could be a soul, you know! surviving progressively.

(77)¹²³ WILL- The Gods are moved by a law of balance in purpose, this is a cosmic principle. The Gods are absolutely impersonal, though lesser evolved egos, of latter human tie, who have personified atmosphere, carry still the human modification of pure principle-the supply of essence is individual. Nature demands supply growing greater. Mass is non attritional and thus becomes static.- Essence pure is an instinctive base and man begins in a spark of such base and ends, {Illegible}¹²⁴ hence, completely it.-Then what is will? To answer that one must ask what is man and why is he. Will itself is the original essence which initiates the centrifugal age long journey of the begun ego. That essence slowly begetting centripetal approach growth additionally in its subconscious tie in the lengthy reincarnative polishing in recognition of wisdom-understanding. Thus will is really essence in its various degrees of evolution-sensing, featuring the differing individuated chemistry approaches and finally in its near completeness becoming increasingly impersonal, since 'all wisdom' being the whole of the sum of cosmo-urge demands irrevocable delivery, the demand being totally without sympathy, done only in duty appreciation. Then will is the continued growth of the essence begun in the initial projection of the {Illegible}¹²⁵ evidencing by concept the stage of evolution of the individual and finally begetting the whole of its allotment of cosmic value, indicating here varying planes in cosmogony of and for differing absorptive essence. Accepting that will is¹²⁶ the ego inhabited essence (individual will, there is an universal will) increasingly refined in its cosmic unveiling, it then is apparent that its negative pole, stubbornness-determination is the undeveloped approach. Will¹²⁷ is increasingly 'wisdom' in action of inherent essence. Terminology confuses stubbornness, (set purpose in the objective) the forcefulness which is a physical quality, a function stimulated by will, with will, an abstract attribute of wisdom-essence.

(78)¹²⁸ EGO QUEST-REPRODUCTION.- The principle of reproduction is predicated upon the law of affinity. The ego 'split' on its initial journey is ever insistently questing the recovery of 'self' as a whole thing. The magnetic poles defined as the male, anode, female cathode, are stimulating urges that the opposite be found, though 'nature' too wise to reveal to the casual mind blinds the fact that the 'curiosity' be kept alive. The implied center of quest of magnetic activity is located in the generative tract of any

¹²³ The original editor inserted para number "(77)" by hand

¹²⁴ Indecipherable in the original, its looks like "{Illegible}"

¹²⁵ Indecipherable in the original, its looks like "{Illegible}"

¹²⁶ The original editor inserted "is" by hand

¹²⁷ 46

FWL'S COMMENTARY ON J. LANGDON-DAVIES "MAN AND HIS UNIVERSE"

¹²⁸ The original editor inserted "(78)" by hand

kind. (All nature is in the law of affinity in the present eternity urge) wise cosmogony finding other types (prior sparks) non requiting, failing her needs, established an original projection, biblically termed the “Adam-Eve” creation! -Thus we have in our cosmic period the quest to find self creating ‘kind’ through magnetic union, supplying ‘houses’ for necessary births, rebirths that cosmogony needs be served and the servers through age long experience unite completed in emancipation.

(79)¹²⁹

SECRET Egypt¹³⁰

p 197: Remember¹³¹, the displacement in the heavenly firmament is an observation from the observer’s viewpoint from a position on the earth which is in changing relation equinoxically.

p 198: Glacial Period.

p 198: And yet there are minds, scientific please, denying the possibility of Atlantis. Piffle!

p 198: For example, it is claimed that the Celts of Ireland and Scotland have their root in India.

p 199: Civilization does not evolve from zero ever onward and upward but merges in rising and falling arcs under the cosmo-Zodiacal urge. Witness the Dark Middle Ages following the culture of Attica, not to mention lettered India, Cathay and Egypt. Truly, man will rise to heights, now in the making, which will make our present age appear as savages by comparison, and then presto, all will be wiped out to begin again another ascent for another destruction. This sounds horrid, yes, but how fortunate man is that he is selected for travail, for agony, and for salvation! Really, Jesus took on a big job when he asked that “they be suffered to come unto Him.”

p 199: Suns and planets, like all animation, are born to evolve, serve, perfect, and die; or better put, to absorb into essence chemistry. The universe is wonderously strange and we are all part thereof.

p 201: What a void you can look into in thinking this thought – what a vanishing point.

¹²⁹ The original editor inserted “(79)” by hand

¹³⁰ The original editor inserted “SECRET Egypt” by hand

¹³¹ 47

p 202: The four triplicities of the Zodiac. Note the four sides and then in remembering the four-triplicities, remark the conforming embodied precepts which, in character, fashioned all Oriental cults as based on cosmogony and the cosmic Gods all tied in eternity urge. It is this that the footnotes on pages 146-7 refer to.

p 202: Note this—the author says, “Christianity, or rather the Church, which finally triumphed.” He thus asserts, as I do in my annotations, that the cosmic principle of the Christian Era has not been expounded, thus the body of it and not the spirit rules. The protagonist, not the cause. Confirming the below and reaffirming footnote, pages 146-7.

today¹³², but too very small souls.

p 213: Footnote, page 211.

p 213: In the period of ‘unity creation,’ the female soul was of the electro-charge of the male and since the ‘countenance’ was and is masculine, she counted only in his values and his responsibility. She was thus said to be hidden. We are in the dual age now and the magnetic soul is split in opposite poles: anode-cathode, but the cathode-female climbs to her salvation through the anode-male, for Unity.

p 214: Hawk-headed: meaning that the psychic center is in the head—pineal body—that Horus, psychically, has the ability of strong and powerful flight to great heights, the hawk being a powerful bird, and a bird being symbolic of the soul. Thus a canary would symbolize a soul of weakness, entrapped, caged, then earth-bound.

p 214: The Moon is a symbol of reincarnation. Then I should think that Thoth represented the wisdom of travail, thus its dynamizing advancement, confirmed by the ibis head, a bird of physical strength. This conclusion seems all the more confirmed since Thoth was the God of Wisdom, inventor of art, science, speech and letters. If you remember, speech is an embodied function. Word-sounds are but placing a body around a thought, an idea. Remember, advancement comes only through travail. The wisdom of this dynamicism is great. Recall, “Man is made in the image of God.” Remember, the Moon is said to be a dead body: that there is no life thereon. Well, it is a place of the dead really, the dead preparing to incarnate.

p 214: A key, like cross, used as an emblem.

¹³² 48

p 214: Does the feather mean accomplishment, rank – seated, meaning authority?

p 215: Meaning the flight of time: that time would again revolve to the cosmo-demand of the culture of the cobras. Annotation, page 209.

p 216: Were they the places for meditation and attainment? Remember that psychics, ancient and modern, can and do leave their bodies at will – then physical protection is important, but psychic attunement is requisite, and the place of concentration and voluntary entrancement should be of proper vibrational proportion.

p 216: The author's and my conclusions are parallel.

Marginal Notes on A Search in Secret Egypt

Marginal¹³³ Notes on

A SEARCH IN SECRET EGYPT. (*american edition*)¹³⁴

by

F.W.L.

¹³³ 49

¹³⁴ The original editor inserted “(american edition)” by hand

A SEARCH IN SECRET EGYPT.

Mind is God. And the subconscious in us is our own part of Divinity. It is the Holy Spirit that Jesus so often referred to and dwelt upon.

Soul is the garment of the Spirit. Spirit is the real Immortal Self. Soul is the principle in all things which relates the visible to the invisible.

AIN SOPH AUR. Ain—Judge. Soph—Wisdom. Aur—Emanation.

PEACE—The sum of that arrival which arrives in a principle of purpose predicated upon a law defined in necessity, awakened through antagonism in an expression of urge outlined through eternity ebullition, the character of which is the sum of that necessity—resultant of a law of value increase, the activation being in motion in the form of centralized dynamic entities, the comparable expression of a general magnetic whole, the outward projection creating the advancing purpose in that centrifugal field to eventuate in finality centripetally as emancipation, the general pantheistic surge finally, in untold ages, coming to rest as peace.

The Glory of God on the Highest can only be in the Wisdom of God on the Highest. You cannot advance beyond your acquisition. Your plane in the attributeless is your own attunement lacking quality. Souls do vary surprisingly and wonderously.

Intelligence is gathered knowledge which finally, as the essence of understanding-wisdom, unifies in the individual as intellect.

Instinct-adaptation of mind to incident without conscious reasoning.

The duality in Nature is a principle of unity and therefore really oneness. This underlies all creation.

Difficulties are the handmaids of ambition and the stimulus to accomplishment.

BLIND LAWS—Those binding principles of the universe embodying all activity, functioning in the vast seeming diversity definitely as a oneness, each entity of any nature activating in its immediate worth to the whole picture, contributing thereby its value to that unity, and through¹³⁶ that functioning, increasing its individuated quality

¹³⁵ 50

¹³⁶ 51

to closer attunement to the ultimate and to which it must finally attain. The entire program is a moving cosmo-chemistry, balanced chronologically from the beginning of eternity, functioning through cosmo movement toward the end, establishing always the required sum of energy unity under a law of necessity, finally to be arrived fully to complete quiescence and peace for that given segment of the universal urge and then for its digestion of its active-period functioning before again awakening.

The earth's journey around the sun is 600,000,000 miles in one year. If there is a comparable magnetic pull, occasioning the same rate of speed in the circuit of the Zodiac, the time consumed in that circuit being 25,670 years, the present distance would be 15,402,000,000 miles. However, the magnetic pull on the sun's ecliptic circle could easily be different than the Zodiacal induction, since with the latter there are differing magnetic fields represented by differing 'Houses,' whilst with the former we have one dynamic body, though the pull through the circumscribed area field could appreciably be affected by a magnetic difference occasioned by the presenting radii vectores. These could alterably increase or slow up movement on the sun-earth path.

Tears are things which come from eyes and are fashioned by thoughts, welling frequently from heavy souls. Yet when time has measured incident and modified its terror, turning its sharp corners, and retrospection allows a dispassionate view, we, in the sobering moment of the lapse and wait, look with searchment to find – wert not so bad! Thus is the softening hand of experience and the Lord.

p 57: This Chapter!

p 75: I knew this God, Amen, well. Back in 1908-09 I had frequent contact through a Hindu Teacher-Psychic, who spent many midnight hours with me seeking 'It,' and Amen aided with wisdom and every kindly counsel. And now he presents again.

p 76: Temple Sanctuary.

p 76: This¹³⁷ is not true philosophy. Change is the law of life and destruction is the antipode of perfection and one must be that the other be. This is the law of cosmo-urge.

p 79: Elijah has not reincarnated. There has been no evidence of this.

p 84: Jinn or Jinnee, a spirit fabled to have been under the control of Solomon.

p 85: I know the law of the square code. I have had innumerable but have never personally worked them.

p 91: I am well acquainted with this personally, having escaped the Daemon.

p 91: Not the reason.

p 91: Elemental forces capable of assuming individuation under incantation, having direction of the incantator.

p 92: They are either good or evil and how Hellish they can be!

p 95: The age when the Genii were generally potent marked a period in the cosmo-change which was in the measure of the spiritual plane tied to the cosmic demand. Today, 1942, the plane is embodied and God in the abstract is put in a body by dwellers here.

p 95: And even in the home or birthplace of the spiritual, stepladder doubt is.

p 97: Why speak of such a possibility? Surely that which is called science is one of the end organs of universality. All things in the active universe tie to each other since they spring from one inceptive movement and must finally conclude a completed unit, each being a leg in the period of their activity in the cosmo-chemistry balance. Did the author ever hear of that vast cosmogony principle—'The Law of Necessity?'

p 102: Thought is a magnetic flow, in this case transmitted through the aura and received by the highly-sensitized subconscious of the hypnotized whose own conscious mind was blocked off—therefore the conscious mind of the transmitter acted as that element and the objective person, thinking her husband's functioning was the conscious mind of the subconscious, became hypnotized. This is comparable to the statico state of the magnetic field that the departed are in, making it possible for¹³⁸ the psychic in the clay to command them through his magnetic field being of dynamic charge—this is termed "control."

p 103: Is the note on page 102 explanatory?

p 103: Not weak but willing—some unfathomable functioning of and upon the subconscious. Remember the experience of the author in the so-called Chamber of the King, Chapter IV. That was the perfection of hypnotism.

¹³⁸ 53

p 103: Sleepwalkers are self-hypnotized.

p 103: This is an attunement between earth's magnetism and the sleeper's subconscious, sleep having obliterated the conscious.

p 103: But eyes, ears, et al depend upon the subconscious functioning through the dynamic physical functioning.

p 104: Science has an unfinished conclusion anent endocrinology which has value here.

p 106: In the British Museum in London there is a record of this stunt performed in India by a Fakir, who, buried 40 feet deep for 40 days, survived and departed unaided.

p 109: A dense, impenetrable physical aura surrounds the clay protectively.

p 110: This is the manner of excluding air and thus maintaining subconscious magnetism. Air intake would change the magnetic flow and thus void the trance by returning consciousness.

p 115: The Bible says, "As you think you are, thus are you," and Omar epitomized it thus, "I myself am Heaven and Hell." The latter is a positive, the former a negative, assumption of the same thing.

p 115: Confirming note at top of page 97.

p 115: The result of the stupid age.

p 116: Note page 110.

p 116: This is a well-understood law.

p 118: The so-called sleep of the conscious mind is brought about through the necessity of recharging or remagnetizing the clay. The dynamic principle of the body has a given qualitative and quantitative value and this becomes reduced through energy consumption and must be re-established to maintain a tie with the ego-subconscious. This is done in what is called sleep, which is only the recharging of the earth's magnetism from the sun's dynamic impulse.

p 118: Sleepwalker¹³⁹ note, page 103.

p 118: Petrified crustaceans have been dug from rock bed in the Sierra Nevada Mountains in California after centuries of encrustation to evidence life and activity.

p 118: A magnetic balance is maintained: there is neither charge nor discharge.

p 118: The end principle is the same. All functioning has a basic oneness.

p 119: Blood is the antiseptic par excellent and temperature is Nature's attempt at corporeal sterilization.

p 119: This era is a material culture. It is beginning to modify now. The present sanguinolent struggle is the violent throwing off of the present, of the new.

p 119: All things spring from and resolve into the essence which is comparable to the soul principle with this distinction: the latter has arrived at volitional expression, gradational as to the human and relative as to the animal.

p 120: Suspended animation again—magnetic balance: neither charge nor discharge. Remember, the earth is a charged magnet and there is a survival in ratio to the planet's magnetism.

p 120: Hypnotism, catalepsy, sleep, anesthesia—all provide the modus operandi of soul migration and, too, that of the will to do.

p 122: There are various phases of psychic plane attunement. Frequently the advancement creates physical-psychic development, the attributes being of the body principle accentuated to the nth degree. Masters on the psychic plane do not consider these attainments as a definition of far height, though they are capable of using them at will. These bring back their experiences from their migrations without inversion or confusion and they do know the secrets of the Beyond but they have the domination of the conscious mind by the subconscious through Will, not the obliteration of it.

p 122: And when advanced—dynamic as in the clay.

p 122: Is this well put?

p 122: But he might have died even if he hadn't¹⁴⁰ experimented. We are largely vessels of cosmo-energy allotment, the sum of which fulfilled, we pass on.

p 123: The departed soul is of the statico-magnetic field and is only greatly dynamic in the principle of his error or 'sin.' It is this dynamic identity which ties and marks him. The living cataleptic has the dynamic field dominant and not subject, and presently corrects this and does not carry the error beyond the grave, nor does he reincarnate for it.

p 122: Could this explain?—Entranced the soul migrates in the manner of one departed. With the latter, the soul realizes its error and is bathed in the chemistry of instruction and realization, magnetically. This frequently is agonizing and protracted and in preparation for rebirth. With the living 'sleeper,' the schooling is parallel with the addition of his incarnate dynamicism stabilizing the lessening into immediate chemistry-identity.

p 123: This text confirms side note on page 110.

p 124: There is no distinction between science and religion when all is understood, but sectism is not religion.

p 125: The old hokum—practised everywhere, East and West.

p 125: Abracadabras are not fakes or frauds. The Caballa is a totally scientific cosmo-principle and this author surprisingly does not know it.

p 125: All light is gradational. He has his limitation.

p 125: But why not know what the soul does and what it ties to? Is the knowledge that 'It is' sufficient? Would a carpenter be satisfied to know that he has a saw?

p 125: His soul is not supporting his body in this demonstration—it is his physical aura, dense and impenetrable, surrounding the clay. This time the gentleman is not scientific.

p 126: Man does not rise from protoplasm—he rises from his reincarnate cosmic ego. Protoplasm is a physiological dynamized evolution of cell chemistry.

p 126: We are on the way to a general understanding¹⁴¹ now. The advanced—aged souls—are in the know. The bloody awfulness now enduring is but the finger of

¹⁴¹ 56

Nature writing the overthrow of the old to establish the new. It will be a glorious age. Our period will look like that of savages and stupid, in comparison.

p 127: Who follows the pulsation of moving cosmo-urge, keeping consciously, understandingly in chronological step as Humanity must do unconsciously, blindly (except advanced Psychics), He, the Master Being, cannot violate the insistent law of cosmo-change. He must function in it. This conclusion, analyzed understandingly, proves that science and religion are the obverse and reverse of the same medal. Remember however, sectism, as pulpit taught, is not religion. It is but a primer teaching for blind, little minds. Sectism is more truly termed "sect-schism." The whole is Unity.

p 128: The reincarnative schooling.

p 128: It is not simple or easy, especially where there is a knowing.

p 133: Truly this is true—that to find Peace is to have reached the sum of your seeking and therefore the fulfillment of desire. Really, Peace is not always an evidence of accomplishment. It is the evidence of requited horizon, that one has come to the full of his plane. Vast thinkers are never content in a final sense. To be so would evidence satisfaction of arrival and there would then be nothing more to seek to find. To a vast mind never satisfied, the vanishing point is ever-pushing-out further and further: one realization reached, there is another beyond, beckoning—come another step, that in turn calls again for another step—ever, ever so, ad infinitum. Peace is stopping growing. Real growth is the will-to-go-on and the knowing why. The universe is awfully, awfully much, and awful is used here advisedly.

p 134: But Vedantism is a complex mathematical appreciation of cosmogony, a study apart necessarily and not an observation. It then requires separate consideration, attempting as it does to weigh the universe bit by bit to the value of the whole, in which I personally think it fails.

p 134: Because¹⁴² the vitality of the Christian Era is in present step with cosmo-demand and thinking minds carry into the strength presenting.

p 135: In Europe and America, religion is not a thing abstract as are the Oriental cults. Western religion has a material appreciation embodied in its concepts. It is taken in stride then with every-day-ism and hasn't the impressive value of the mysterious.

¹⁴² 57

p 136: But this does not define it as 'not abstract.' Allah, to the Egyptian, is not thought of as formed—He is not Him—He is 'It.' Christianity offers the concept of the Begotten Son—this, alone, is an embodied definition and totally personifies. To the abstract cult, "The All' is impersonal and attributeless.

p 136: Again, ours is a materialized cult and Western Philosophy is naturally based upon Western Theism—man always functions in accordance with his concept of 'God.' We have a materialized social structure due to our 'Godism.'

p 137: Prophetic, occult.

p 138: "Here (in Egypt), they were worshipping the One God"—Yes, true: the One God, but not as He is considered in Western Theology, but as a unit principle tied in and as an expression of cosmogony and recognizing intermediary individuality as God Heads, gradational in absorption in unity or as dynamic infinity. They, too, do this at Mecca. However, Western Philosophy, being embodied, can only construct with outline, the vision being empirical.

p 138: It is ever thus—the understood dish is difficult of surrender whilst the new always brings sanguinolent resistance and fight.

p 138: Unity can only be reached through multitudinousness. "Life up your heads, O Ye Gates, Ye Everlasting Gates," said David, the Psalmster.

p 142: Note page 108.

p 145: How can they be united? The very fact that a small body (our earth) in the vast universal sea is diversified—split into many kinds—is evidence of the fact that Nature and Nature's God intended attritionalism and that conflict¹⁴³ is the natural way of man. So long as man is multi-nationalized and of many Gods, so long shall differences arise. Conclusion is a matter of thinking and differing minds must find contrary results, which will ever bring conflict—peaceful, when the culture is abstract-academic—sanguinolent, when it is possessive-material as at present, 1942. Conflict is inevitable in a divided planet—it is divided for that reason. This is a Cosmic Law and what Oriental cults know.

p 145: Omar says,
"And this inverted bowl we call the Sky,
Where under crawling coop'd we live and die,
Lift not your hands to 'It' for help —

¹⁴³ 58

For 'It' as impotently moves as you or I."

p 145: The laws of moving cosmogony rule irrevocably.

p 145: "I myself am Heaven and Hell." –Omar. I make my own chemistry and through that karma identifies me in the cosmic-chemistry. Every error must be clarified¹⁴⁴ – corrected.

p 146: Muhammed differed from other prophets in that the cosmic outpouring was chronologically different for each—representing the universal intelligence-urge corresponding to the 'demand' chemistry—then naturally the message brought is dissimilar, thus we have what we call different religions—religion, the end principle adaptable to end principle minds of the vast functioning of moving Nature. The advanced psychic knows the Universal Laws. The run-of-the-mill person goes to church and worships the representative of the presenting-urge, but knows not the movement. The protagonist is not The Law, he only initially brings it—thus the terrible confusion. If the reverse were true, would not this wisdom remove hate and stupidity?

p 146: How different Western Cultism! Rome, and her divorced daughter, alone stand redeemed—so say they, stupidly.

p 146: No man, no church, can do your job. You must work out your own Karma.

p 146: Religion is cosmogony expression and it differs with the movement-demand.

p 146: Western Theosophy is not a study of cosmogony, but of individuality. It is not of wide¹⁴⁵ scope, and even this is limited to the few. The many follow blindly, hopelessly so.

p 147: The place to pray is within your soul, which is the only Temple. The outside show-places teach kind: sectism. This division and contest then makes for opinion, antagonism and hatred. God and your road and mine speak, finally, Unity.

p 147: The Western World, being material, not spiritual, prays at opportune times—business comes first.

¹⁴⁴ The original editor corrected the spelling of "clarified" by hand

¹⁴⁵ 59

p 147: Do not construe these annotations as irreverence. The divine prophet, Jesus, He of the Immaculate Conception, is deeply loved, but through the inversion of understanding on the part of Christianity: worshipping the protagonist and failing the principle He represents, He must carry the burden the misconception and responding acts occasion. Too bad!

p 148: But Good Will, Peace and Compassion are not intended for the Christian Era. Did not the protagonist, Jesus, say, "I bring the sword?"

p 148: Genuflection is empirically in perfunctory practice, today. The ancients knew why. Psycho-scientific posture influences the magnetic flow from the ego or soul or subconscious. Since a soul in a body constitutes a complete battery and this magnetic stream has its tie or relationship to the planet's magnetic functioning under the solar influence which, in turn, is bound by the Zodiacal frame that ties to universal urge, then posture is really a cosmo-scientific adjustment, constructed by moderns as differentialness. The ancients knew its true meaning, but remember, they worshipped cosmogony and the Cosmic God understandingly.

p 148: Is this fear, or an attribute?

p 148: The Adam and Eve principle is a step in cosmogony evolution. This is the dual period. There has been an unified one that changed because it requited not in the changing cosmic urge. The dual period will change in an altering cosmic wave.

p 149: This is false. If you were to know one another, there would have been one family. The split into "kinds" has brought "not knowing the¹⁴⁶ other" and thus contest and blood. It has turned out that way increasingly, man increasingly improving the way to kill. Thus is it intended. Man is not made for man—he is made for the universe and he varies with the universal demand; thus some day, in step with the demand, he will change from dualism to another phase, limitedly thus representing cosmogony.

p 149: All cults are upheld by the sword in their time. They could not survive in a dualistic world, otherwise. Review the history of Christianity.

p 149: Here Sheikh el Maraghi flatly contradicts himself and confirms the annotation at the top of this page. If man was to know one another, why the necessity to defend one's faith in God—albeit, would there then not be one concept of that Infinity? If man thought of God as Unity, he would be a unit—man would, but he isn't.

p 149: Allah loves you for your evolution. I will not explain this further.

¹⁴⁶ 60

p 150: An old cult succumbing, having passed its period, and merging into the virile and presenting one.

p 150: Previous annotations anent this.

p 150: Wisdom, today, is not represented in cultism.

p 151: A competitive culture, such as ours, is based on physical effort for physical reward. Man develops his mind for his body's sake. All his schooling is to live to earn physically. Competition for possession begets the qualities associated with 'to have,' then if others want what you want and that wanted is physical, the natural handmaids of this competition would be the quality of mind which applies—shrewdness, which merges into cheating with its attendant violence of dishonor. Man, in a possessive world, is compelled by law—without. What chaos, and it is ignoble as it is.

p 151: The very fact that you regulate by law (force) evidences that our culture runs to dishonor. Honor is a law unto itself and requires no regulating.

p 151: Thus all the Orient is not 'blessed' with physical wealth. Their minds have a basic principle¹⁴⁷ of the soul, ours in the West of the body.

p 152: And Western Theosophy glibly speaks of Heaven and remembers the earth. In any church, what lessons do you learn of the universe?

p 152: To speak of this enlightenment does not suffice. You must know, understand, this wisdom. We speak "Big Business" in the West—the body is so important!

p 153: The average mind is untutored. Did you ever see a small-town Baptist high snoot a Methodist townsman? Can you reconcile acceptance of any exotic cult by the snooty? This is an extreme picture, but it gradationally characterizes the atmosphere.

p 155: This is an opinion.

p 156: The prophets have come down through the ages. Tens and tens of thousands of years in myth history are identified thus.

¹⁴⁷ 61

p 157: The second Atlantis disappeared under the sea closely approximate to 9,500-10,000 years ago. The ancient Israelites go back some 7,000 years in their recorded history. Acknowledgment of Atlantis would be historic, in the gross, to them.

p 157: A post-Atlantean residuary. The idols, when the cult was virile, were not worshipped but were representative of the attributes of the elemental forces of cosmogony-energy. This is the chemistry of eternity-urge. Remember, the ancients understood Nature and Nature's God in their wisdom religion. Does not Genesis speak of "The Great Flood" and the dualistic allegory of "Noah's Ark" and "The Tower of Babel" – the confusion of many kinds and tongues because man had grown to know God and His Laws too well? Thus was the religion of the Atlanteans and the post-Atlanteans. They knew the laws of Nature. "Man had built a tower to reach Heaven." How totally our cultism of today lacks light, by comparison.

p 157: She is beginning to return to it.

p 157: The Sphinx and the Great Pyramid of Gizeh?

p 158: "There is more twixt Heaven and Earth than man dreams on" – but again, the ancients dreamed not, they knew this!

p 158: The¹⁴⁸ first of 'It' which 'is.'

p 159: He speaks as I think of our Western culture. My annotations are of this kind, yea.

p 159: How many times has this been so with me. It is the soul-subconscious, which chemicalizes or stands apart. You instinctively find your level and that is your soul chemistry tuning in to its plane.

p 159: The allocation of the subconscious magnetism – the 'Cup,' if you will.

p 159: Well said.

p 159: Omar:

"Why, if the Soul can fling the dust aside, And naked on the air of Heaven ride,
Weren't not a shame – we' it not a shame for him
In this clay carcass crippled to abide?"

p 160: Live within the still 'Self,' the God-Man. We have lost the great abstract in a material era. We build skyscrapers, not souls.

p 160 (picture): I think that Lowell Thomas, in his epic book "With Lawrence In Arabia," shows cuts of buildings comparable to this architecture in the heart of the Arabian Desert. What high culture-civilization do the sands of the desert cover? How early is Egypt, how chronological was it to the lost Atlantis? Is the desert the sands of a receding sea, covering much wisdom?

p 161: Abydos, an ancient city on the Hellespont in Asia Minor, also an ancient city on the banks of the Nile near Dendera.

p 161: The Chief Divinity of ancient Memphis—considered as the Creative Force.

p 161: How can such things be known in an age that builds skyscrapers, but not souls?

p 161: The Catholic speaks of the "God-Damn Jew," the Jew speaks of the "Falsifying Christian," Muhammed is the only Prophet to Islam, and one Master smiles at the "Little Children."—yet cults are the spokes of the wheel of creation. Why not know them all? God does, but to know them is to have the knowledge of the Gods, not of man.

p 162: So do I. What a job One Being would have in all the universal urge. This earth alone is a pretty big undertaking and it is not a grain of sand in the broad universe.

p 163: An¹⁴⁹ Egyptian God, Guardian of Tombs and Conductor of the Dead—represented as having the head of a dog or jackal and identified with Mercury.—Encyclopedia.

p 163: Annotation, page 160.

p 163: Because in self-control, the dynamic principle of the embodied ego maintains its qualitative and quantitative magnetic attunement unimpaired in its allocation in the vast magnetic sea. Attenuation means rebuilding. This is a standing still, and the universe is moving.

p 164: Air is the end principle of interplanetary magnetism—induced by the bipolar splitting of the anode-cathode poles. This results in dissatisfied units and the end

¹⁴⁹ 63

principle occurs. The function is a planetary one and is the psychic evidence of being earthbound. Then the symbology could be that Shu was taking the soul beyond the confines of the earth.

p 167: Priestly, sacerdotal.

p 169: Does he mean Osiris united with himself? "I with myself beyond the veil" – as the poet puts it.

p 169: Mesmeric passes are laughed at by modern science. Let's see. The body, being a battery, is attuned to the magnetic field surrounding it. The mesmerist, with a dynamic flow from his fingers, draws off from the hypnotized subject the physical dynamic aura, thus bringing the subconscious ego of the mesmerized into liberated attunement with the cosmo plane of mystery.

p 170: The silver thread, in the soul's migrations, attaching it to the clay.

p 170: The continued activation of the ductless glands—organic function not being evident.

p 170: "Put together again" – organic functioning re-established.

p 170: For Mystic Orders.

p 170: The sun is the earth's dynamizer so that its electro-magnetic rays flood the statico-reduced body, bringing it back to its normal dynamic value. These birds were wonderfully wise!

p 170: I have witnessed this repeatedly and presently know one C.B.S. to whom this is normal under¹⁵⁰ proper conditions.

p 171: Mystic Cross – travail or incarnation.

p 171: Karma, a Hindu term signifying deeds and the results of deeds. This is your discarnate chemistry, which allocates you in the cosmic-chemistry and can be of omission or commission. When you pass from the body for no return, you carry with you the karma that you have earned for good or ill. The closer you are to your incarnate chemistry, the more parallel to physical life your separated existence is. This Maya, or illusion (the better term is correction, or schooling), is worked out in

accordance with the cosmic concept of schooling, which is in ratio to and in character with your karma, and it can be horribly damnable.

p 171: The term “Living Dead” refers to the soul being projected to the cosmic sphere from a living body. In sleep we have a comparable condition, the soul then migrating to its instinctive cosmo-chemistry sphere with “dreams” resulting, our physical chemistry inverting the experience into fantasy. However, the sleep-dreamer migrates to the plane of his real value whilst the hypnotized-mesmerized subject can either suspire to his instinctive plane or be subjected to the command of the mesmerist who can, by dominating the magnetic values of the subject and freighting them with his own electro-dynamic command, chemistry-compel the subject to his will and allocation in the sphere his values are able to impress. The chemistry imparted must equalize the plane.

p 172: The true mysteries are too dangerous for the uninitiated.

p 172: Teacher of religious mysteries, from the Greek “to show sacredly.”

p 172: There are rebirths in the period of one’s life, without one’s passing away. Remember, birth is of the soul, the body being only the House and, since transitory, not of cosmic value except as a battery, thus the soul, if it is of superior position, can extend its cosmo-chemistry beyond the moment it has fulfilled the sum of energy-demand it incarnated to acquire—that energy being in the wisdom-understanding functioning. The psychic, having¹⁵¹ the power of the Gods, can, if his purpose be valid, open ‘doors’ in added pursuit, thus increasing energy time demand, then reborning his soul in the same body. The demand-quest had better be valid or woe betide that soul!

p 173: Passing from one state to another, but ever a state of being.

p 173: Mortal envelope—the electro-dynamic vibrational impress of incarnative function, the individual retarding chemistry called Karma creating in the departed a negative chemistry in relative degree to the zero plane of perfection, thus presenting an obscuring curtain called Maya, or illusion, which is your individual key in the transient sphere. Finally, this curtain must be removed through reincarnative cosmo-chemistry change, that after transient schooling sublimation. This is too many times a too frequent necessity.

p 173: “Man built a tower to reach Heaven”—not a physical tower, a mental spiritual one, and knowing too much, man no longer served the purpose of his incarnating and was destroyed and had to begin again.

¹⁵¹ 65

p 173: Silence.

p 173: Possibly reincarnated Atlantean-Egyptian souls.

p 174: Having come to their complete chemistry purification through reincarnative evolution.

p 174: The selected are the prepared—cosmo cultured. This is reincarnative experience placement in the centripetal plane, the period when you are 'your Father's son,' when the 'Cup' is filled.

p 174: The dream migration where the psychic chemistry was balanced qualitatively and quantitatively to the psychic plane of attunement, thus no inversion.

p 175: 10: the spiritual decade.

1: Infinity. 0: Unity. Study the Caballah.

p 175: Daughter of Demeter and Wife of Pluto, also Queen of the Infernal Regions.

p 175: Deep entrancement, then attuning the soul to the Nether Regions where vast wisdom is acquired. This provides much danger.

p 176: The inner Sacred Rites are revealed only to the Elect—they never betray.

p 176: The Bible is written in parable. The¹⁵² story of "Jonah and the Whale," taken literally, is stupid and without definition, but when read allegorically, it is revealing and of a definition so great as to express the wisdom of God. Thus Egyptology.

p 176: He means that on passing away, the soul is aware of a continuity of living. He said "initiated," but initiation comes before revelation and the passing soul does not receive revelation. That must come in your incarnate period to be valid. You must be dynamic to validate wisdom. However, think of this—most of the vast hordes of humanity pass away blindly, having lived blindly. Remember, "As you live, so do you die." Most souls are blind and terrified for 30 days from the time of their passing, to be picked up then by Guiding Spirits. I have known those, who died suddenly through violence, not to realize 40 years after the event that they had passed. A soldier of the

¹⁵² 66

Union Army during the Civil War was one such. Too, the chemistry of murderers, thieves, cheaters, et all. Why should such dross be granted the mysteries of the unseen. Vulgarity and stupidity have no attunement. The door is thus closed to them and they must wait their evolution.

p 176: The human has a dynamic wave, which functions powerfully.

p 176: There were two Atlantis, the last one about 9,500 years ago. The Pacific Continent, Tasmudia, disappeared about 80,000 years ago.

p 176: Not by passing away – that is not released.

p 176: To have intercourse with God, one must be in the Plane of Cause, and since God is dynamic at 'His Desire,' then a dynamic human in the Causative Plane can have contact.

p 176: They who pass away, having lived blindly, are not released. What a shambles the blind would make of the 'Mysteries'!

p 177: If you know the law of self-existence.

p 177: Man in the Nebulous Period.

p 177: Necessity – A Cosmic Law. Note "Blind Laws."

p 177: Western Theosophy fails in this.

p 177: But the Gods are gradational, their light¹⁵³ is gradational, and the knowledge of ourselves is likewise.

p 179: The emblem of Divine Fire.

p 179: The Mystic 13. Enough said.

p 179: Cabbalism. It is Mystically spelled Quabballa.

p 179: Under the God expression 'El,' he, as the protagonist, would have to adjust his name Quabbalistically to conform to the incident.

p 183: Top note, page 176-177.

¹⁵³ 67

p 184: Strangely, I know an exact duplication of this experience. Ida R—was operated upon. The effect of the anaesthesia was the release of her ego, she standing at the side of the operator, watching the incisions, suturing, et al and recording, seemingly without intention, all the conversation. This, and all that occurred, she repeated to the attending staff, to their complete amazement and confusion. “Believe it or not” —there is close affinity between sleep, intoxication, anaesthesia, and hypnotism. Mesmerism is a deeper subjugation. Have you ever heard of the Daemons the delirium-tremens victim sees? Well, he sees them with his subconscious, and they are not imaginative!

p 185: He spoke not of, he revealed not, ‘He placed his finger to his lips.’

p 185: And how dangerous both to the candidate and the revealer, who becomes responsible for harm done.

p 185: The 1st and 2nd Atlantis were of high spiritual attainment. We of today, 1942, are savages by comparison.

p 185: The Christian Era is a totally cosmo-materialized era. The American Indians descend from those post-Atlantean people, the Tiahuanacans, whose root was established in Central and South America some 9,000 odd years ago.

p 186: Unless we have measurable evidence provable by action and reaction, by dimension, ponderableness, Science denies the scientific fact. Things must have a body—substance. The realization of the abstract disappeared with the advent of our culture, and how horribly empiric we really are!

p 186: One reason for the secrecy of the Mysteries is that the ‘vast light’ is the antipode¹⁵⁴ of ‘vast darkness,’ this attended with awful horrors and fearsome consequences and destruction. Too, in the hands of the capable evil, they are awesomely dangerous.

p 186: Their secrets have not perished—they never will. How can they, since they speak the language of cosmogony? They are living and known. The Masters are always “enthroned” but they walk coveredly and unannounced.

p 187: Here is real wealth, the wealth of the Soul, that chemistry which allocates you, in the age-long journey, in the universal-chemistry. You know, your physical wealth you leave behind. It frequently pauperizes you there, if to gain it you establish karma.

¹⁵⁴ 68

p 187: Meaning that every 'Man-Cup' must finally, in long ages, come to the centripetal plane of approaching emancipation when initiation and awakening occur. For the mass, this occurs in a propitious age or cosmo-period; for the master psychic, he enters the clay in a period propitious to his chemistry and the proper cosmic wave for his onwardness.

p 188: Footnote, page 187.

p 188: This is important, meaning that the experience gathered in the soul's age-long journey, its meaning and its purifying chemistry, preparing the ego eventually for its emancipation in its allocated plane—the entire picture stored inescapably in the subconscious.

p 188: That his conscious mind, the physical dynamic awareness, is subjected and the ego-essence principle of him is brought in plane with the basic source in the will command of the hierophant plus his own instinctive psychic plane values.

p 188: Is not his soul-being, in this event, his subconsciousness? If it were his consciousness, he would not be the hypnotic subject except that he hypnotizes himself.

p 188: This applies to the novitiate, not to the Masters.

p 188: The 'Chain.'

p 189: The gentleman is speaking of the cosmic urge.

p 189: Modernity—a busy age not preparing to live and too busy with the body to know life.

p 190: The 'pot' the potter cast.

p 191: Though¹⁵⁵ reincarnate cycles, in the periods of positive dynamic attunement of the presenting eternity surge, school the recalcitrant souls chemicalized in the surge in corrective periods of centuries' duration, the cycle which has negated to the period surge carries souls into damnation for thousands upon thousands of years. The Bible, please— "What profit it though I gain the whole world if I lose my soul?" Review now the lost Atlantis.

p 191: Do you remember?—the poet said, “I myself am Heaven and Hell.” The definition below is what he intended to express:—Definitely there is no death but there is no life either, as pulpit preached. Life is a continuity chemistry, you being the chemical atom in a vast chemical sea or whole. That chemical whole consists of a gradational variation from the pure essence to the low dross of the impurity of damnation, the places or chemistry values of Daemons and filth. Then during your incarnate life, you create the self-chemistry which becomes your natural allocation in the general whole—this is your karma and this is what you must work out through schooling for, too frequently, centuries and centuries, then to reincarnate to demonstrate if the lesson is learned and the chemical dross clarified out. Life is an eternity chemistry surge and you belong to the surge.

p 192: Yet we today, who know, must not reveal the key lest we harm the acolyte and thus ourselves and unbalance purpose, and we and the acolyte pay the price to correct and rebalance.

p 192: It was ‘lost’ through the ‘law of necessity,’ that presenting face of changing cosmo-surge, but it will return when the surge is spiritually in chronological step.

p 192: Black Magic, the antipode of the White of redemption. What a schooling the Black is, and what an awful price you pay the Evil to whom you surrender your dynamic chemistry for their wisdom and functioning in your favor, and how Satan, Beelzebub, Belial, Lucifer, et al love to have an advanced psychic ask favors. You must only handle these gentlemen through Will—they are wonderously wise!

p 193: But the Christian Era must pass before this occurs, as it is now beginning to do.

p 193: But¹⁵⁶ man always had this—certitude of immortality—and to stupidly think it as the blind do, today, is not enough even to begin redemption.

p 193: I do not agree. Under the hierophants, the applicant for initiation did not undergo entrancement and experience to convince him of immortality. If he doubted this basic truth, he would not and could not have applied. He undertook the adventure because he was prepared by reincarnative chemistry to advance his soul, and the hierophants made sure that he was. Then he did know of immortality! How much does the church-goer know of that, today, beyond lip-service?

p 195: This is wrong. The Zodiac does not embrace the whole universe but a portion of it and which is that part chronologically in vibrational value step with the

¹⁵⁶ 70

cosmo-urge eternity-demand. When the value demand changes, either the present part will extend or contract its borders to include vibrational fields to balance the demand or an entire new field will come into function, merging thus. If, however, the change occurs in the presenting field, the disruption is violent since it is a tearing apart of an entity – witness Atlantis and Mu. This interestingly proves my contention that all the universe is not functioned in the Zodiac. There are record plates, in the archives of the earth's Master Mystics, showing the Atlantean Zodiac and kept by those residuary Atlantean people, the Tiajuran, some 10,000 years ago, and which show a 24 house Zodiac, ours being 12 houses.

p 196: No comment.

p 196: Precession of the ecliptic in 60 seconds of arc are once every 25,670 years.

p 196: A turn of the present Zodiac is 25,670 years.

p 196: And thus the autumnal Equinox, too – the Equinox, that field of opposite magnetic poles which closes the circuit, thus making the field dynamic.

p 196: The Zodiac is divided into 360 degrees, each degree into 60 minutes, each minute into 60 seconds – you can then judge the comparative space closure in 25,670 years.

p 196: My error – this is the precession of the Equinoxes, not the ecliptic.

p 203: Hathor,¹⁵⁷ a Goddess, the impersonation of love, equivalent to Aphrodite and Venus, and sometimes represented as having a cow's head. Egyptian mythology.

p 204: Scarab-beetles, held sacred by the ancient Egyptians as the symbol of resurrection and fertility.

p 205: Serapis – a manifestation of the God of the Lower World, as distinguished from Apis, his incarnation as a bull in the Upper World. Egyptian mythology.

p 205: Ancient Babylonia bordering the Aegean Sea – the seat of a culture defined as derived from the 2nd Atlantis, associated with the culture of Crete, that island the place of the symbolic Noah's Ark.

p 205: Remember, man was nebulous – enlightened before he became embodied – forgetful. Thus early enlightened Egypt.

¹⁵⁷ 71

p 205: Thoth—The God of Wisdom, inventor of art, science, speech and letters; identified with the Greek, Hermes, and usually with the head of an ibis or a dog and with the Tau Cross in his hand. He keeps the Record of Judgment in the Halls of Osiris. Egyptian myth. Encyclopedia.

p 207: Herodotus, a Greek of 5th Century, B.C.

p 207: Iamblichus—Philosopher, about 333 A.D. Syrian Neo-Platonism.

p 207: That's most surprising since, if the 'basic' Egyptians had the knowledge of the Gods and they had, they must have known that cosmo-change would bring changed earthly understanding and that symbolic representation would be lost to the changed era concept. No, they knew this law of change and its necessity and they hid the wisdom of their age from succeeding periods of materialized light and too-low intelligence. Vast cosmo-psychic light would hamper Nature's demand for a period of animalism, such as the Middle Ages and our present evolution of the important body and big buildings and the reward of gold. They covered it in symbolism to await a reawakening of spiritual cosmo-demand.

p 207: Because you have accomplished your purpose and have come to the position of Rule and Command.

p 208: Invasion, peaceful or forceful, is Nature's¹⁵⁸ way of opening up new thought. If other minds did not contact you, you would stagnate. The demands of Nature are great, thus great measures are needed for results.

p 209: The Tau Cross. The symbolic representation of the constant attunement of the centripetalized ego, or rather psychic. This symbol represents the ability of the advanced one to draw from the sauce, the akasa, either standing up or lying down, thus is he always tied, then ever rapidly increasing that advancement. This is one of the symbolic hieroglyphics of the early Egyptians, lost to latter day interpretation. See annotation on "Genuflection," page 148.

p 209: The below is partly in error. The Circle of Fire is a repository for souls whose karma, deeds if you please, demand schooling in ratio with the violent physical enactments of the individual's physical incarnation. True, there are many souls of responsible value held thus and these under cosmo need are released. Generally, the culprit must earn his way out through the gradual absorption of the dynamic positive ray. The culture arrest area differs from this in that it represents a whole cosmo chain

¹⁵⁸ 72

capture, this held entrapped for tens of thousands of years until in the revolution of the universal wheel the character of demand is of type with the arrested period and its representatives. The embodiment of the arrested is in chemistry vibrational balance with the period necessity.

p 209: In India the Hindus have made the cow a sacred animal, thus they are never killed, the legend being that the souls of ancestors are incarnated in the animals. Physically, of course, this is not a fact—but psychically, off the earth, periods of past and arrested cultures, represented by kinds, have souls of psychic heights, captured in the negative passing of their period, are held in negative spheres, such as the Circle of Fire (The Pit) in forms which keep their culture untainted, keeping them prepared for moving cosmogony to again present that culture and then needing, in chronological step, God Heads to carry the culture through the period of cosmo-movement. These captured souls are released by one in dynamic tie. This process holds with the Egyptian culture represented by the cobra.

p 210: Karnak¹⁵⁹ Days—the period of ancient Thebes, the chief city of ancient Boetia destroyed by Alexander the Great.

p 210: Was Amen the Godhead elemental expression of the first Egypt, Ra being of the second Egypt, and this the period of the merging?

We have an example of such merging in Is Ra El, or Israel, the merging of root people.

p 211: ‘The’ from the Greek, Theos, meaning God. Note it: Thebes, the ancient capital of upper Egypt.

p 211: In the days of cosmo-psychic-movement, this had a real meaning. Today in our materialized era, it is out of step though amulets are worn, rarely with understanding, too frequently through suspicion and thus stupidly.

p 211: Remark this—the abstract, the reality, the dangerous. Thus the vast are evolved and practiced alone. The wise are silent before the many. “Only they can read, who run.”

p 211: Note the parallelism of the feminine name, Ament, and the masculine, Amen, the God of pre-Ra activity. In the days of cosmo-estimation, comprehension, grasp, the vibrational value of names was always considered.

The female cathode ego, half of an affinity projection, at centripetal approach, must be in caballistic balance with the male anode.

p 211: The central sun representing emancipation, and the snake of reincarnative travail and great wisdom.

p 212: Vast mystery, pure essence, is silent. The further from purity, the greater the contention, because there is much to elucidate and little or no understanding—thus much bedlam. In the Circle of Fire there is horror of everything plus noise—this posture, however, symbolizes that the unrevealable be not revealed.

p 212: At the third eye, the pineal body— not really rudimentary.

p 213: This is the psychic center in man, originally the seat of all his functioning here, but in the roll of cosmo-movement, incarnated souls were cast in step and character with the movement-demand, as the protagonist here, and that demand being physical, the psychic center became rudimentary, man using his physical eyes for his physical plane. We build wonderful skyscrapers, battleships, and body-worshipping

p 217: Because¹⁶⁰ the vibrations of holy places must not be polluted else the character of holiness is lost or modified. It must be understood that this is an abstract adjustment in a physical field and physical vibrations have a natural potency in their normal atmosphere and the abstract are delicate, tenuous, and thus rather easily reduced by the grosser wave lengths: the physical ones.

p 218: Exaggerated size, nothing. The Gods have great height and the Egyptians built their temples for the Gods, thus the great height of structure. This was more than symbolic—it was truly realistic. Can you understand this? I do.

p 218: 50 has a Caballistic value. It is the cathode pole of the infinity-unity anode, 100. These gentlemen built wisely. They knew the importance of protecting the vibrational area with vibrational proportion. There was the necessity of warding off daemoniacal forces which are not fended off by walls or doors but by vibrational balance comparable to the field of function. I have known a white chalk line, under related conditions, to function thus. More than humans would pollute the sanctuary. Remember, that was an age of wisdom. Today “little children” walk the earth.

p 218: The Caballistic vibrational formativeness.

p 218: 0, 1, 3, 7, 9, (13), inferentially then, numerology. The Caballa, more correctly, is based upon Unity ‘0’ and Infinity ‘1.’ A further explanation cannot be given—it exists.

¹⁶⁰ 74

p 219: Note the circumference of the pillars—30 feet, and the 300 feet extant. These wise Orientals built to vibrational values. Note the Trinity, embodying Unity and Infinity. What an age of wisdom!

p 219: In our present age, this could not be done. We survive our valued bodies, we mentally adjust for our physical coverings: houses, cars, clothes, food, clubs, et al. Even our ministers of Gospel have an eye on the highest salary and opportunity. Body, body, body, but little soul—such is our age.

p 219: The highest story of the nave and choir of a church, with windows opening upon the aisle—roof.

p 220: Heliopolis,¹⁶¹ an ancient city in Egypt, site of the “Temple of the Sun.”

p 220: Hittites, a race of Asia Minor.

p 220: Instinctively viewing the abstract. The character of a race or people is stamped in their countenance.

p 220: Obelisk, symbolizing infinity.

p 220: Again, the major soul, the minor body.

p 221: Horus.

p 221: What an unrevealable meaning this has.

p 221: Philip of Macedon, 382-336 B.C.

p 222: And yet that higher power is himself ruled by cosmo-necessity and on this planet cultural activity is in chronological step with cosmo-demand.

p 223: Body, body, body—our age.

p 224: The place of man’s temple is within him. No edifice, no church, is holy. There lies the place of worship—within you. When you have found this, you will need no church and no preacher to tell you the nothings so much mouthed. “When all the temple is prepared within, why nods the drowsy worshipper outside?” The way to

¹⁶¹ 75

God is through your understanding of the laws of moving cosmogony – Nature and of Nature's God.

The Master is qualified in wisdom and you must gain that wisdom to merit his presence. Pulpit preachment almost totally personifies a principle which, in its pure essence, is without attribute and can only bring you its limited light. The personified maketh only for the personal and to any reasonably enlightened mind, this limitation cannot mean emancipation. It does mean reincarnation. You, alone, can save yourself. You are your own temple.

p 224: It can be criticized that the ancient temples were considered as holy places and the question asked, "Why not, then, Western Churches?" The holy ancient temples were set apart as holy places and parts of them only entered by the initiated. Truly they were just that. But, remember, that was an age of the understanding of the soul and of cosmogony, and the temples were built in measurement, architecture, colouring, location, in cosmo-scientific tie to their purpose. Vibrationally, they were in attunement. Are modern churches realized thus? Then our modern churches are nothing but buildings. They are¹⁶² not sacred centers since such centers are places on this planet vibrationally attuned to the Cosmic Gods in chronological step with the cosmo-urge. Western theology has no schooling and no horizon in such expansion. Then Western churches, like Western religion, echo and represent a materialized culture and an embodied Godism.

p 226: Ptolemy I, 367-283 B.C.

p 226: Here is the point established. What does Western theology know of the merging of God Heads and why? The ancients walked step-in-step with their Gods, who functioned with moving-cosmogony cog-in-cog. This is a vast machine, this universe. What do you get in church about it? I was never enlightened through the pulpit and was always disappointed.

p 227: Ptah, the chief divinity of ancient Memphis, represented in human form, usually as a mummy, holding the sceptre of life, power and force. Sometimes called the Egyptian Hephaestus, and considered as the "creative force." Encyclopedia.

p 228: The 'Cup' and himself. Unless this were a 'holy' place, the cosmic step could not have occurred.

p 228: This psychic fact thought a hallucination by modern psychiatrists. 'I and Myself' – how important to know and how beautiful!

p 228: This recital is not of a fantastic episode. Students of cosmic lore, who are sufficiently advanced, know the literalness of this.

228: Not yet, not yet, but it is on the way and will be.

p 229: The 'Cup' is me.

p 229: It was not memory, it was realism. If the author does not understand this law, then it is surprising.

p 232: The projection becomes direct for those advanced psychic-mystics who penetrate the 'Veil.'

p 232: In the relaying, as recited below, the pole of projection is inverted at the Moon, thus man's reception at the earth-plane is an inversion of the Ray of Wisdom. Man's concept of moving cosmogony is relayed from the akasa to the earth through the satellite Moon and the phase of that body is important since the Moon is a catalyzer in this related phase of the universal chemistry. There is an unrevealable reason for this.¹⁶³

p 234: Is it not disheartening that most all of humanity think only of the earth? Where is the universal urge, the cosmic dynamics? What becomes of space, time, energy, as applied to the human ego? Disheartening, yes. Blind, unthinking, planetary beings!

p 235: The attributeless 'It' has no name. To name 'It' would consider it with limitations. That is the error of Western theology.

p 235: A desired reminder. Why troubled, pray?

p 235: Twice—this is the dualistic age. Twinity is the expression of creation. Affinity is its conclusion in unity. Thus twice.

p 235: "On and in Allah" —in infinity and unity.

p 237: This sounds fantastic to Western ears, but look. Let us concede that you have a soul in your body. That soul is not a physical thing—it is magnetic and it is a functioning entity of the magnetic universe in which, gradationally, it has a plane. The universe is a vast sea dotted with stars and planets. If on this planet intelligence and regulation function through individual entities (humans), then how would the balance of the activated universe function without individual entities? These need not have

bodies since they are of the plane of the soul. Then they function in that plane. Thus they can attune to the ego in the clay and, under favorable conditions (for the obsessing discarnate), can so alter the magnetic chemistry of the individual as to bring him into their chemical arc and then, the discarnate's will dominating, cause the obsessed one difficulties or death.

p 251: I wonder whether men, possessing such qualities and qualifying as snake charmers, are not thus qualified through their characteristic vibrations, which would have a specific odor. The lower order of animated life have a far keener sense of sight, hearing and smell than humans, and this could well have an intelligence domination, too. There is a vital principle in amulets since they are vibrational values put in motion by designated expression, freighted with, first, the physical qualities of the drafter and where psychic value exists, the added attributive element¹⁶⁴ of dominating will, which not alone has power of sway in instinctive aura coalescence but too draws to the drafter's use those intelligent forces of unembodied character, whether elemental, carnate, discarnate or incarnate, which the drafted amulet in its cabalistic value and his dominant vibrations reach. Let me add this. Believe it or not, a snake has an aura. All life is electric and, embodied with dynamic entities in any field, must coalesce with the magnetic field surrounding them by the merging of their magnetic outflow in that sea.

p 255: Hypnotism is a domination over the subconscious of the one 'willed' and the obliteration of the conscious. In the case of the cobra, the worded unspoken command cannot be considered since the snake does not understand this mind-embodied projection—word—but the magnetic flow which will carries and coalesces does function, that and the possible external forces functioning.

p 260: The theology of this is that the individuals of an arrested culture period are embodied as snakes in centers other than earth surface, awaiting the turn of the cosmo-wheel to release them from this damnation.

260: Worship of the cobra as an ancestor-cultural principle. See annotation, page 209. If you laugh at this as fantastically untenable, remember that all this is of the vibrational universe. What do you know about the universe that you criticize a conclusion?

p 260: This seems indeed like confirmation of the above philosophy.

p 260: Remark, he says "supra-mundane," not spiritual. A place then of embodiment, departed souls entering or rather borning as snakes in a place of damnation, capture, arrest.

¹⁶⁴ 78

p 262: The idealistic philosophizing anent the cobra, in Egyptian symbology, has its place, but is no symbology really in the plane of effect, interpretation at its face value being mostly empiristic. There is always a cause, and back of this symbology is that which the swirl of the ages has planted, factually. I have had the vanity, if you will, to express, in foregoing annotations, my explanation, not of symbology but of reality, and though so-termed rationalists¹⁶⁵ would likely call the drawn word-picture fantastic, I would in rebuttal ask them what they know of cosmogony, metaphysics, meta-psychics, and extra-mundane functioning. Man, with too rare exception, confesses to no possibility beyond his horizon. Acceptance is to the limitation of our light and beyond. That is myth. Really there is no mystery. Mystery is only “not knowing.”

p 265: Cambyses, King of Persia, 529-522 B.C., son of Cyrus.

p 268: Do you remember “Open up, ye gates, ye everlasting gates, open up ye doors, that the King of Glory can come in?” — Psalms of David.

p 268: In symbology, was this, the central sun, the direct way, or our solar orb, the indirect way?

p 269: Reincarnation.

p 269: When he prefaces his name with Osiris, he has established his chemistry in that cosmo-chemistry plane — which means that he has been emancipated.

p 270: Satan et al: damnation—reincarnation. Then thus he has been emancipated.

p 273: The Circle of the Rings: the Adepts. I have known them, long.

p 274: How true. One C.B.S. can look down through reincarnative ages and come forward into the now, knowing just such incidents.

p 275: Telepathic. Benign. Constructive. Obsession.

p 276: Adepts work with their subconscious mind in domination over the conscious. There is vast power in attunement command.

p 280: Yes, this has happened intimately — it failed!

p 281: I knew, or know of a Norse Adept, one of the early Vikings who visited these shores before Columbus. He was still in the clay in 1916.

p 286: Many Houses: of the Zodiac.

p 286: Way of Sitting Still: Meditation into the depth of 'It.'

p 287: He who takes too much for granted is usually 'taken for plenty.'

FINIS¹⁶⁶

Commentary by F.W.L. on "The Secret of the West" by Dmitri Merejkowski

COMMENTARY¹⁶⁷ BY F.W.L

on

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

by Dmitri Merejkowski. (U.S. edition)

104: "Where the East had been, there the West is now": In the "Prior Sparks," the East was "death" and the West "shone." Now, the East looks into the "eye" and the West nourishes the "body."

104: "History": Referring to "Prior Sparks."

104: "accomplished": The "Law of Necessity."

104: "of the Sunset": The place of the Golgotha Skull.

104: "swallowing up the settings of all the suns": From the effect back to the cause—centripetalism.

104: "And I entered into a great darkness, whither no flesh doth enter": The disembodiment for the "Pit."

104: "this great darkness": The story of the Deluge.

¹⁶⁶ The original editor inserted "FINIS" by hand

¹⁶⁷ 1

104: "the abyss, tehom": The center of it—Hell

104: "translated": The agglutinate-aggregate.

105: "the Mouth of Rivers": And "thirteen parts to His Beard there are" and they flowed and fed the Garden of Eden—Macroprosopus flowing on Microprosopus.

105: "Isles of the Blest": Those great dynamic seas where flows pure reason without inversion or inferiority such as (69). The designation is covered. The great "Sea."

105: "Atrakhasis with his spouse were born man and woman": Unity, Infinity, Trinity.

105: "in the habitation of gods": The 3rd Heaven.

105: "Thus god Ea blesses Atrakhasis": The Caballistic vibration of the Supreme One at that "turn of the wheel."

105: "the abyss": Where "Charon" doth ferry.

105: "the pillars": The "Veil."

105: "the place where the heavens and the earth unite": Does this refer to the inner way through the "Ain Soph"—the direct way?

105: "the descent of Faust to the Mothers": Can this be the Eternal Womb? The reaction of an active eternity?¹⁶⁸ I can think of no other solution.

105: "here is the prison of the Stars which have transgressed God's will": Those suns and their systems which are not reactive to the "Renewed Countenance," the outer way—the indirect way. Souls perfected on earth pass to another station. After traversing the planets, they come to the sun, then they ascend into another universe and recommence their planetary evolution from world to world and from sun to sun. In the suns they remember, in the planets they forget. The solar lives are the days of eternal life, the planetary lives are the nights of their dreams. The planetary lives are composed of 10 dreams of a 100 years each and each solar life is a 1,000 years; therefore, it is said that "A thousand years are in the sight of God as one day." Every week, that is, every 14,000 years, the soul bathes itself and reposes in the jubilee dream of forgetfulness. On waking, it has forgotten the evil and remembers the good.

¹⁶⁸ 2

105: "Here shall be confined the angels who have cohabitated with wives": Such as on the sun Sirius, perhaps, called the plane of investigation.

105: "But the wives....shall become Sirens": Such as Lilith, the witch of Endore?

105: "Apocalypse": Expressed in the Macroprosopus of the Sephira under the Crown.

106: "there becomes visible the secret bond between Enoch and Plato": The continuity of all cosmic change, showing that there is really no change but a surge, an onward flow which is only a continuation from what appears to be the old to what appears to be the new. All things are related.

106: "And he showed me in the West": Here, the West does not mean on this planet but on some such star as Sirius, the place of death of the "fallen angels."

106: "there were four precipices": Three were where the "dead" entered and were dark and forbidding, the bright one offered reclamation for the souls that were ready. Nothing is eternally damned. This confirms the thought of reclamation.

106: "the eternal West, the setting of all suns": Radio-active energy is from the East—the universe drifts that way.

106: "only there, in the West, it shall find the end of the East": Continuity, segments are part of one circle.

106: "And I saw the highest mountain": Is not "He" the highest mountain? Must we make a concrete objective¹⁶⁹ of an abstract thought? Above, it recites, "Everything goes to the West; it cannot pause" and "of the end of the East" and "time—in eternity." Mind must complete the circle of projection, therefore to return to the East you must include the West. And he says, "time." There is no time, but he adds "in eternity." In the moving urge, in the "Law of Necessity," all apparent things are realities—illusion-time, the unreal thing, the surging from East to West and to East-time-movement.

107: "And among the trees there was one of unheard-of fragrance": The trees, are these not the roads which lead back to that place called "Yah"; and that tree "of unheard-of fragrance," they who eat of its fruit speak the language of all eternities, that "inner path" expressed in the Ain Soph Aur—for all eternities?

¹⁶⁹ 3

107: “unites the beginning of the world with its end”: From one eternity to the next, from activity to quiescence. What a lesson that is!

107: “twelve manner of fruits”: The 12 Houses of the Zodiac. The frame He made for His “Son” – Sun. How simple that conclusion and how true!

107: “for the healing of the nations”: The healing—the projection of each House of the Zodiac creating mind, thought and redemption.

107: “a Tree....a Serpent”: The “Tree” is knowledge, generation, seed, necessary for population. The “Serpent” is those high carnate forces cast down, of whom Azazel was a leader—He whom the Lord, when “He changed His Countenance,” would destroy.

107: “the last beings of the first humanity”: Three humanities existed before the embodied humanity represented by Noah. Noah was the last of the first embodied, the 4th humanity. We, of the present, are from that remaining seed and are also moving toward another “Flood or Deluge.”

108: “Atrakhasis the Distant, Gilgamesch”: Let’s try to define “Atrakhasis” – “Atra” from Latin meaning “black,” and “Asis” from Greek meaning “serpent.” That seems acceptable as true. Look—“follows that path of the Sun from the East to the West” – from orientation to embodiment, from centripetal to centrifugal, from life to death and eventually to all life. “the Distant” – far from center. “Gilgamesch” – Babylon, whom the Lord would destroy.

108: “The¹⁷⁰ Thorn and the Rose this Herb resembles”: Redemption through travail.

108: “the Rose of Love, the Thorn of suffering”: The law of attrition, centrifugal projection, increase of understanding-wisdom—this pain. Then centripetal return—attainment. The rose—redemption.

108: “I suffer”: Pain to redemption. Evolved psychic-mystics understand this law.

108: “dives to the bottom”: I know the answer to this difficult matter. “At the bottom” after the Atlantis-Deluge is where they are who “know.” You go to a university because learning is there and that is where you seek it. Quite so. The “Black Serpent” knows the “Prior Sparks”—it is much, but he does not yet know the “Law of Necessity.” To understand this, you must be evolved.

108: "Eternal life—that is what the second humanity is seeking": Yes, but the Deluge—then the "Countenance" changed, making the "Law of Necessity."

108: "Gilgamesch does not find the Herb of Life; it is left to Enoch to find it": Quite as I thought above. Gilgamesch, Babylon, did not find the Herb of Life—travail—redemption, but Enoch did. Do you remember, "The Lord thy God is 'One?'" Think that over, ye who seek—it is very, very important. I know, but I will not explain.

108: "the Herb of Live": An herb is a plant that dies completely after flowering. Metaphysically, a life which finds the "Herb" is one which translates itself completely to the "Vanishing Point," passing physically entirely into the finality of metaphysical aggregation—a passing thereby through the Ain Soph Aur, the inner road—the direct way, in contradistinction to the indirect—the outer way. An herb passes to no rebirth. A flower reincarnates anew, therefore flowers are indications of the psychical "outer road."

108: "the image of Him": How that "Countenance" did change!

109: "of the slain god-Bull": Representing the passing from one Zodiacal House to another, which in our present Zodiacalism takes about 2,140 years. Our present Zodiac has 12 Houses, whereas in the days of Atlantis there were 24. In our Zodiac, Taurus is the Bull. This is a fine deep study, worthwhile and nicely difficult.

109: "of the deep": Does not "The Mother" brood over¹⁷¹ the "Deep?" Certainly Atlas knew all the secrets of the "Deep," but of the new deep—the "Law of Necessity"—he did not know, therefore the Deluge.

109: "the Serpent": Ask Satan, Beelzebub, Levithan, Belial, Lucifer—they know and would gladly tell you, were you big enough in "riches" for them to consider worthy, but for a price and to your cost. You must know the law of getting this from them without cost, otherwise you too are lost. They will return to the "Light"—this is the law. Have you heard of the symbol of the Serpent with its tail in its mouth? Is that not "return?" Think it over.

109: "the apple of Hesperides": The apple—the fruit from the seed, that is, physical embodiment, the race of the embodied, the 4th race, the mythical Adam and Eve, opposite polarities, sex, birth, the unit of "two in one."

109: "the Herb of Life": That essence of dynamic principle which is the sum of the unifying cause, the one-zero attribute plus the vibrational ratio represented by the

¹⁷¹ 5

attainment of and in the “Law of Necessity,” which attainment is only found in that ego-activity whose original source was bathed in the one-zero attribute at the period of centrifugal promulgation. A special messenger, a prophet, a Messiah.

109: “the Apocalypse”: The covered secret of the one-zero purpose, but not the “vain secret” of the “fallen angels,” but the one which balances purpose with the “Law of Necessity” born in the “Change of Countenance.”

FWL Secret of West¹⁷²

110: “the whole of antiquity has vainly sought, and which Enoch has found”: What does this statement mean? Disembodied races were on earth before the embodied Adamic Man, the Adam-Eve period, a bilateral split of an unification principle. Was that period, which followed Atlantis-Mu, the first which measured centripetally in the “Countenance.” Does this mean a confirmation of the Quabbalistic statement that “Prior Sparks” requited not? Evidently this text confirms that Atlantis-Mu were of the “Prior Sparks” swallowed in the Deluge, the inner abyss which swallowed the subconscious Plato.

110: “And the angel said to me: all that you have seen shall profit the Messiah, and he shall be strong and mighty upon the earth”: Me—Enoch. The Messiah¹⁷³—referring to Jesus. The cosmos moves in ordered array. All activity co-ordinates with planetary position and Zodiacal aspects. When “the angel” said this to Enoch, it must have been in such time and cosmic relation as to mark the coming of the next prophet, the one following Enoch. It is simple to figure out, astrologically, when this will be. In the above quotation, the activity which Enoch foresaw was ripe for functioning in the time of Jesus, but was not actually active in Enoch’s time—2,000 years being the passage of a House.

110: “infinite distances”: What distance is infinite but to the “Infinite?”

110: “the eternal snows of Mount Hermon”: The place of the “fallen angels.” Is not the acceptance in the valley of and not of the snows?

110: “The vain secret of the B’nai Elohim”: There can be no other interpretation of the “vain secret” than that it is related to the “Change of Countenance.” Only evolved psychics can gather this meaning. That “vain secret of the B’Nai Elohim, the Fallen Angels”—was it not the knowledge they had which accorded with the “Prior Sparks?” They were not conversant with the “Law of Necessity” under the “Change of

¹⁷² The original editor added notes at top of the page read: “FWL Secret of West” by hand

¹⁷³ 6

Countenance," therefore what they had, the new order of things, was "vain" to that "new order."

111: "The end of the first world....Atlantis": He errs—the first world was not Atlantis, but there is no history of the disembodied worlds.

111: "All Christianity is the turning of the world from the East to the West": Yes, Jesus will lead the West to redemption. That is, they will be in their understanding as he was, of the East. The East is "life," the West "death." All redemption is the returning to the East from the West.

112: "the light from the East": This is ever apparent—the "light" is always from the East. It became so when the Zodiacal Houses became 12 instead of 24.

119: "reflect upon the possible likeness of these two days": The two days will be totally unlike. The one, Atlantis, was "continuation or reincarnation," if you will; the last day of humanity will be "entire reclamation," ascendant—those enduring here attuning psycho-mystically with the planet itself to onwardness through the law applied in the precession of the ecliptic.

121: "Atlantis¹⁷⁴....Aztec": It must be recognized that in the days of Atlantis-Aztec, the peoples of the earth were a unit—they were "the people," not "the peoples." Therefore, there is nothing strange in that Atlantis-Aztec would have the same God. After the Atlantis-Deluge, the people became the peoples—the "Tower of Babel"—divided into many sects, many tribes. With that division came a division of understanding and thereby many aspects of that "No-Thing" we call "God." The confusion which comes out of many begot the confliction we get in the schism of religion. Religion is an understanding of Nature and Nature's God and not the unintelligent personification which the Church calls religion but which is only sectism. When realization of the abstract was lost to civilization by the personification of unseen things by unseeing minds as evidenced by present-day materialized cults (1922), then did they remove religion from the scale of things and substitute the worship of the form.

121: "the starry sphere": Behold, an understanding of nature, not a personification or a preaching of men about "man."

121: "but Quetzalcoatl has a beard": It is said of the "Great Former" that wisdom flowed from His Beard.

¹⁷⁴ 7

121: "Here are two visible gods, and between them a third who is invisible. The link has dropped out of the chain": Possibly not. Atlantis was very alive to genetic laws to have a subject aspect of God. It was because of their too near approach to creativism that they were destroyed—"Prior Sparks requited not." We, of this race, are now (1933) approaching the danger of a similar reaction, which we cannot escape. We are in for a sociological change and a different understanding of God and nature, which will eventually and entirely do away with stupid personification. Atlantis was 11,000 years ago. When will we have another "Flood?"

122: "Between water and suffering lies all Atlantis": Did not He, God, brood over the "waters" and did He not project, centrifugally, travail? Truly, between water and suffering lies redemption, salvation.

122: "We are all children of Water": Yes, Divine Water—the embodied element being but the physical reaction¹⁷⁵ to the radio-active dynamic projection. Water, H₂O, is subject to reduction in atomic values comparable to the Divine Essence.

122: "do not cause us to perish": As a general result, destruction is inevitable to humanity. The mechanics of Zodiacalism, its astrologic interpretation, well defines the recurrence of another Deluge, such as the Flood mentioned in Genesis. The "Elected" are always led aside for salvation while the inferior, they whom nature construes as "Prior Sparks," are swept away. Damnation is not eternal—the story of the "Fishes which swim in the sea" and the "Serpent with its tail in its mouth," evidencing this fact. The subconscious recognition of the close approach of such a cataclysm is recognized by the "Elected" even though they need not be consciously aware of it. Perhaps Noah consciously knew, perhaps not, but in any event he was prepared. Again there will be another Flood and another Noah, which condition is rapidly approaching. Can the slipping of the floor of the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans be a forerunner of this certain catastrophe?

122: "the glyphs of Mayan writing...one...the Heavenly Shield": I expect that the "glyph of Mayan writing," representing the "Heavenly Shield," could be construed as the text here directs, as a definition of a Mayan City, but that rather it is properly to be construed as the geneticism termed the "inner and the outer circle," the "Greater and the Lesser Holy Assemblage"—not the centrifugal projection, the centripetal approach as seemingly would possibly be indicated, but a centripetalism which marks the approach of the "Vanishing Point," an emancipation by absorption through "Concept."

123: "To the left...black; to the right...white": The "black" and the "white" represent the "Prior Sparks" and the present "Will." The "Prior Sparks" were once of the "Will,"

but no more – like “poor Lo,” the American Indian whose race is no more, having been run. Thus does the “Countenance Change.” It is about to “change” again.

123: “three quadrangles, each with a ring in the centre”: I do not see it thus. The three quadrangles with the circles, it seems to me, would mean the triplicities of the Zodiacal Houses; and the¹⁷⁶ ring would represent centripetality. This would confirm the “Heavenly Shield” interpretation.

123: “there emerges from the water....a headless torso-trunk”: Could this not mean that the destroyed shall surely resurrect, but that the head – the seat of the third eye, the psychic one – is lost in the destruction and that the resurrection will not evidence it, that the resurrection will be as a beginning again?

125: “for there is wisdom in..the memory of you”: The impression established in the subconscious, which is never lost through all the reincarnations.

125: “Men have become fishes”: Jonah and the Whale – from incarnate to carnate at the “Change of Countenance.”

125: “That two narrators....should have fallen upon the same....strange image”: He questions that. The author forgets that the “Tower of Babel” followed the “Flood.” Ism-oneness existed before that, therefore there was understanding in separate places. When schism occurred at the time of “Babel,” man divided his understanding. There’s nothing “strange” in this.

125: “like men-fish”: This cannot be taken literally, but should rather be taken mundanely, I say – interpreted humanly. Its meaning is inter- and intra-stellar with an eternity atmosphere. It cannot be revealed, but they who know, know. All adepts, all profound Caballists, are grounded in this understanding. The author, or was it his translator, has entirely lost this most important geneticism.

126: “the Pacific coast”: There is a well-defined conclusion that, at the time of Atlantis, a continent in the Pacific called “Mu-Mu” was destroyed. Ancient ruins, the of the present ocean having no history, would agree with this.

131: “Five is a sacred number”: In the days of Atlantis, the vital period of Maya-Aztec et al, the Zodiac had 24 Houses, the state of creation differed, and five appears to compare to the present mystic value of the 7, 9, 10 and the final 13 of our present 12 House Zodiac. This is just a good lesson in profound metaphysics.

¹⁷⁶ 9

133: "of divine incest": Of similar psychic plane, the violation of which is the true meaning of adultery.

133: "the sun blood": Advance beyond this planet.

133: "the¹⁷⁷ resurrection of the flesh": Reincarnation for purification and then the discarding of the flesh for onwardness to be repeated for aeons.

133: "the secret of the West": Mystically, it is said that the "West is death." Resurrection, then, could be drawn to remain "rebirth on earth"—that, surely, is like spiritual death.

134: "quarterly portions": Symbolic of the four triplicities of the Zodiac.

139: "blackened by the African sun, and cooled by the Atlantic": Symbolizing the descent from the light of illuminated Atlantis to the gradual depreciation of African darkness—a loss of the "Prior Sparks" with a part preserved to serve the "New Purpose."

139: "a rainbow": A place, as long as the "Countenance" doth not "Change," that there will not be another "Flood," but... The ascendant positive rim of the "Wheel of Purpose," the descending rim of which is buried in the Deluge—Atlantis.

139: "America": Here is the "Secret of the West."

139: "diurnal": Of this day, the ascendant race of the period, the upper Rim.

"nocturnal": The lower Rim, the day which has been ascendant.

"yellow": The centripetality which is coming again into being, featuring the descent of the white.

"red": The dying race, the passing into darkness.

140: "Who had built the city...at such a height": Perhaps this was raised by the sinking of Atlantis. Compensation is a defined natural law—action and reaction are comparable. A city raised from sea level and shattered in the raising—or is it "ordered" in a shattered sense and this thought thereby untenable?

140: "where the air....is difficult to breathe": The purpose, which made the period, also made the elements to suit the kind of beings then extant. Were they possibly different than our kind, enabling them to breathe in more rarefied air? Truly, this is sensible, acceptable to reason, and rational.

140: "the Dying Light": The red of the evening sun, the passing light.

141: "knowing, and accursed because they wished to know too much": How true, and this is the why of their¹⁷⁸ going—they were too powerful.

141: "a prophet...proclaimed the coming of the Sun": Again, the evidence of a "Change of Countenance" with the presence of a "New Will" and a new kind. There was chaos upon the waters and the Lord said, "Let there be light" and light there was, darkness and chaos lacking radio-activity, and with "the coming of the Sun" a new people. All change cometh with a banner bearer, a prophet—it was ever thus—and thus was Jesus. There existed a race of prehistoric giants amongst whom one of 15 feet in height was a puny midget. This earth has not always been inhabited by the type of beings that we of 1933 are. The "coming of the Sun" changed things much.

141: "the godless race": They were not godless—they were of the God who then "radiated" and who has found "digestion." "One" followed Him and "Another"—the present, the second.

141: "ray-lightnings": Projections of radio-activity as evidenced by the electromagnetic waves of the sun, that splendid dynamo.

141: "race perished": They were subject to the reflective rays of the moon. The radio-active energy of the sun stifled them, quite as a fish fails to live in the air. It is said that the "Moon" is the place of the "dead"—so this is they who lie there.

141: "Nephelim": Were these really the Atlantes, or were they a race lost in a cataclyms occurring ages before the last Deluge? There is a hazy subconscious affirmative.

141: "prophet of the Sun": One of the Gods who live and control from that embodiment. The day is close at hand—1933—when scientists, who have not done their thinking as yet, will realize that the sun is a cold body of electro-magnetic radio-activity and not a combusting mass.

141: "profanation of the earth with the blood of human sacrifices": How stupid that conclusion seems to be and truly how stupid nature would be to function so haphazardly! Man is of nature and his mind thinks in nature. Man's deeds are natural deeds—"murder" is such and entirely human, though it is negative to "reality." Embodied beings think with the mind of nature, not apart from it, and projecting nature

¹⁷⁸ 11

provides slaughter. Look at organized wars and then¹⁷⁹ study the Zodiac for your answer.

141: "thither...is departing...the religion of human sacrifice": It will never depart—it will come again—it only slumbers.

142: "All love is sacrificial": Love, in reality, is not "sacrificial." Humans say God loves us. He does, but not in a "sacrificial" way. The love of God is constructive, an expression of the action itself of the "Law of Necessity." God does not love a soul which fails of its "purpose" and thereby unbalances the scale of projected urge, necessitating renewed activity to correct the error, but neither does He hate. He simply discards, automatically in just so much, the discordant one, who to that extent endures that measure of damnation or retardation and always in the measure of this "sin of commission or omission." But, in this, there is no hate or love, just purpose measured by a defined law. Then, the love of God does not become "sacrifice" and is, in this highest plane, "purpose." All love is centripetal. This is for metaphysic thought.

God has no children. All activity is in relation to purpose, quite as He is Himself and as migrated souls only become "His Sons" when they have approached closely, centripetality. Then do they become "Sons of their Father" and then is His "Wisdom" handed down from "Father to Son."

After all, "killing" is only an expression of life, one of these. To "die" is natural and desirable, and "killing" is but a method of dying. The purpose behind the killing, however, a measure of the potent mind, is vital and in this becomes the "sin." If I kill to defend another, the "purpose" is right, but the "killing" is quite as though the "purpose" had not been right. A "blood sacrifice" to God, under the present "Countenance," would be without "wisdom" and thus removed from centripetality.

143: "to the sacrificial depth in religion there is a corresponding potential depth of demonism": Which means that this "sacrificial" tendency is the influence of the centrifugal plane and not of the centripetal—a "not approaching" the "Countenance." As man realizes or as he thinks, thus does he bend. A man's mind is as a rope¹⁸⁰, which ties him to his objective. The "Daemons" are powerful and intelligent—Satan, et al, hath great power, and races in the cosmic-urge predicating a "change" implied upon a "Change of Countenance" are subject of this influence to their fall. Man is not an individual apart from the universe. He thinks with "free will" but in a pantheistic channel.

The Atlantes made no sacrifices in blood until the "Countenance" had "changed," then they as "Prior Sparks" requited not that "Countenance." Predicated

¹⁷⁹ 12

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

¹⁸⁰ 13

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

upon this fact, they became “attributeless” and, redounding this, the reactionary qualities which substituted for these brought a repellent wave which eventuated in blood, lust and the Deluge, featured in the movements in the Zodiac.

143: “childishly inexpert”: removed from centripetality – childlike, centrifugal.

143: “at night”: Why at night? Because it is the moon’s influence which presents the possible ray for the carnate forces to act—as a nocturnal sun, the dynamic sun being unfavorable.

144: “Have these human beings gone mad? No. They know what they are doing”: The law of antagonism to establish and affirm the “Law of Necessity.” We still have this law, but the “Necessity” has changed and calls for a change of reaction.

155: “The cross has been given to man as an instrument of salvation”: Yes, the soul out of travail. The earth, under the present “Countenance,” predetermines advancement of mind, which of course is soul, through the law of attrition. This is the Cross with a staff which becomes salvation, but not the Cross without a staff which is the cross of lost Atlantis and called by mystics the “Devil’s Cross.”

156: “men fell in love with darkness”: Meaning a preference for Black Magic.

156: “The fate of the B’nai Elohim overtook the Atlantes”: Atlantis was greatly advanced in the sciences et al but they, as with the B’nai Elohim—the Sons of God, did not know the “Law of Necessity” and undertook Black Magic. This was the cross without the staff, then, which brought their undoing.

156: “This¹⁸¹....under the sign of the Cross”: Because it was of the sign of the Zodiac and in the cosmic-urge the “Countenance” was about to “change.” No accident, this, but design, purpose, wisdom. The universe is made for moving purpose. Earth and man are part of this urge. Man forgets this and thinks individually when he is of the unifying under the law of continuity. How important for salvation that understanding is!

156: “to conceal this....abomination.” The “Renewed Countenance” could not use the “Prior Sparks”—they requited not the new impulse— and for that reason they were an “abomination.” Therefore, they were swallowed up by “all the waters of the Atlantic”—the Deluge.

¹⁸¹ 14

157: “War”: No, not war. War is not a cause. War is a result of what? Why not study the Zodiac understandingly—astro-psycho physics-astrology? Man does not make war. War and killings are part of humanity and belong, one of the limbs of the law of travail, a basic principle in the all-cosmic “Law of Necessity,” which the Atlantes knew not in the “Change of Countenance.”

157: “There shall be no end to war in this world”: It shall go on making the circuit through its Zodiacal light each 25,670 years, each complete turn closing the ecliptic circle by 60” of arc, thereby increasing the purity of reasoning to the eventual upward gradation of the planet until it eventually takes on dynamic generative energy and becomes a sun, serving its energy to its own selective system—this process enduring through the activity of eternity.

157: “They all shall slay one another”: The law of attrition based on the law of travail, the arrival of understanding-wisdom through antagonism until such time as the above occurs (please see note just above this one).

157: “White magic became black”: Being the close approach of the carnate influence, those forces that were disembodied in the Deluge and who, under favorable Zodiacal projection, are strengthened so that they can intellectualize to their purpose the embodied souls making ready for the Deluge, which will cast into the abyss those who now are unfitting themselves by negative radio-active action called “deeds” for that centripetal relation through positive radio-active action¹⁸² again called “deeds” a condition which will bring retardation and denial to most of present humanity.

158: “paradise”: The Atlantes, I think, were the fourth race. The wholly spiritual preceded the embodied and physical. Purpose was made out of preparation. The conceptual became the attritional.

158: “our Christian Cross has been reviled”: Man’s hate is the law of advancement—considered always from the vital “Law of Necessity.” Christianity is an expression of this law and thereby not final.

158: “the Atlantistic remnants”: The “Countenance,” which looks upon this humanity, did not look upon Atlantis. That was another one. I do not refer to Jesus—He is not “The Countenance” but of its projective Will, as we.

159: “They cannot name their god”: As Jesus is named by the Christian Era.

¹⁸² 15

159: “proclaim peace to his fellows”: Man was not born to “proclaim peace to his fellows.” What a littling purpose that would be! The “giant wheel” must needs have many “cogs” – the earth and the things of it are that only. What a bigger purpose that becometh! In the law of attrition, which is of the earth, man offers not peace to man.

159: “the Morning Star...the Dew of Heaven”: The dynamic sun, bringing the blessings of advancement toward reclamation.

159: “his second coming”: But “his second coming” is not to be on this earth plane for any individual, and such coming is only the realization within each of us. That “second coming” is the realization in the “there” of the subconscious unity and, until that is individually arrived at, the non-illuminated ego must reincarnate. That is different than the preachment offered in Churches.

159: “Quetzalcoatl had been.....before the creation of the world”: Meaning that he was a prophet and of the Immaculate Conception, one whose “return” will “Change the Countenance.”

159: “In the beginning, there was only the sea”: The first inhabitants of the earth had no bodies.

159: “the Plumed Serpent”: Is this not in keeping with the law of attrition, which measures man’s advancement? Life, mind and purpose on the physical¹⁸³ plane are the result of that law – travail – the Serpent. Evil is the opposite of Good – God – and represents reincarnations. I question whether the Plumed Serpent idea of first activity is correct. Life, initially, on this planet was not embodied and thereby the necessity for attritionalism for the advancement of the mind, which is the cause of all activity, was not a necessity. The first life on this gaseous planet was entirely spiritual and this spiritual form eventually became physical, as now.

159: “like red light”: Red, the low end of the spectrum – attritionalism.

159: “Quetzalcoatl”: The idea of embodiment, not the first creation.

159: “We have forgotten, but they remember”: The embodied forget their previous incarnations, but when they pass away they remember “karma” and work it out to prepare again for reincarnation until emancipation is earned.

160: “a man-woman”: The separated affinities which must meet again before emancipation.

¹⁸³ 16

160: “between those that cause to perish”: Does this not mean between those carnate forces, evil or good? It does, only so.

160: “those that save”: Christianity will not save. We are walking into the Deluge and Jesus has been relieved and has walked away.

160: “wicked endlessness”: The ever-recurrent turn of the “Wheel” – the circle of the Zodiac. History ever repeats itself.

160: “The Son of Man”: “Man” (the prototype man), the formed (the archetype form), pantheistic expression, a progressive stage of the Omnipresent in the advancement of that progressive formative toward absorption into the “Eternal Womb,” a definite period filling a step in the “Law of Necessity,” the “Son” of which is the giving forth by “Will-Desire” in pace with the moving universal urge of an equation of Divine Self to occupy an individuality born of man and woman whose ego is ready for prophetic activity through, first, its original source and, subsequently, evolution clarifying its precepts in sufficient quantity and quality – as Jesus, Moses, Confucius, et al.

THE SON OF MAN: This is a most important obscurity¹⁸⁴ and calls for more elucidation. Definitely, there have been races, types, replica of the “Countenance,” which differed at each “changing” of that “Countenance.” (The forming or changing of “Countenance” is a very deep cosmopolitism which must be self-arrived at. One knowing it would never explain. “Unto he who hath shall be given.” Find it that way.) When the present type of race found expression, it was first archetypically formed. This formation, then, is “The Man” referred to here and gives value to the axiom that “Man was made in the image of God.” The mythical A-DAM, assumed by most to be but a chimera cast upon the screen to fill a want by supplying substance to non-existence, in reality is truly the prototype which fathers all of our ugly selves (our present bitter, selfish, purposed civilization) and represents the present form of archetypal “Countenance” enduring with modification since “A-Dam,” but which is now coming to a “Change” preceding another Deluge. Make haste, then, you sleeping ones.

160: “this is but His shadow”: If this assumes that Jesus, born in the body, was preceded by His shadow, it is then proper to assert that it will be followed by no other and this is not so. Jesus served his own period, others will follow, and they also went before.

161: “each of us is a god unto himself”: They in any other period of divine cosmic expression were gods, man-gods, a part of Divine Essence, quite as in the Christian Era.

¹⁸⁴ 17

Do you remember, “Little children go forth and return?” Solve that and you will have a fine understanding of creative formativeness. I know, but I will not tell—I dare not, it is forbidden.

The expression was different, the “Countenance” was different, and it will be different again.

161: terrible Atlantean degenerates”: Were they “degenerate” or, better, were they so “wise” that the secrets of Divinity were becoming too much of an “open sesame,” thereby robbing authority of authority? This latter, as a fact, is asserted by deeply-grounded metaphysicians. The “Wise One” will remember the House of the Zodiac—never forget that very important fact.

161: “we¹⁸⁵ are even worse”: Yes, by a “precession of the ecliptic” wherein the closure is 60 seconds of arc at every turn and thereby that much advance of light from the preceding.

162: “maiden-boy”: The androgynous soul before “karyokinesis,” meaning by the text the Divine discarding of the kind—the “Prior Sparks,” as we of the present order, those of us who have spiritually slept and have not awakened, will be at the approaching Deluge. “Churchliness” is not at all “awakening.” Cosmopolitism is the Saving Grace.

162: “the tears...congealed in the wide-open eyes”: Full of understanding of the “wide-open eyes.” “Wisdom” and the rejection. “Congealed” in fear that they, the tears, do not flow to awaken pity and love, fear for the race that is going at the “Change of Countenance”—the “Prior Sparks that requite not the new order of events to come.

162: “Except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish”: That projected impulse is a measured thing and all projected souls are of that measure. The scale must be kept balanced and the doers must do in their individual measure. If they don’t, a new impulse is introduced to balance matters or the Master Mind fails of purpose with cacorhythm resulting.

162: “the world desires to perish”: I wonder why the author forgets the moving cogs in the vast machine and how orderly they run. I’m wrong—he does—see note above. He “desired to die” because he saw in the pain of damnation advancement of understanding, which served to his reclamation or reincarnation. All things must return to their original form. He must be reborn to be reclaimed.

¹⁸⁵ 18

163: "What death is to a human being, the end of the world is to humanity": Death, to a human being, is a transition. To most of these, it is a seeming passing from life to death, the end, but the realization, after passing, is a continuation of life in preparation for another active physical state, either in reincarnation on this earth as a continued preparation for emancipation, or the arrival of that period of emancipation in which after digestion of the principles embodied in karmic reactions of the immediate past state the ego advances to its planet of ascendancy evident at the period of its birth at the beginning¹⁸⁶ of that past state. This way of advancement toward reclamation is called the "outer road." The "inner road," of which no explanation will be made here, is followed by those souls, egos, whose peculiarity of genetic origin enables them to transit its difficult and forbidding pathway, or to fail horribly in the effort. Few follow this way—few can. "The end of the world for humanity" can only be compared to the individual death in that it is a transition stage for period kind, which then will pass out of the possibility of continued radio-active continuity and will become statically-inactively conscious, in which state no embodiment occurs and advancement towards the "Principal Source" remains at a standstill until such time as again a principle of change occurs in the "Cosmic Necessity," awakening a new and renewed purpose in that law and finding a "New Cosmic Countenance" under and allied to that change. When a radio-active principle sweeps the statically-conscious again into the radio-active field for a continuation of the principles of reincarnative continuity and active onwardness, it then at the same time sweeps into the static state those who had been in the radio-active. This is what occurred to the lost Atlantes, who will be reclaimed at the engulfing of our present kind (1933). It must be realized that the "destruction of the world" means the destruction of the world of thought, mind, and this naturally means humans, who are but the containers, bodies, holding the active essence which is, of course, mind. This destruction, then, applies to our kind, our mind, our race, and more, it does not mean the destruction of the earth—that goes on with the reclaimed kind. Mind is always present, of course. All of this is a vast cosmo-urge, too vast by much for the uninitiated.

163: "he does not know death": He knows nothing of the reaction toward life after what he calls "death." The more he becomes aware of this during radio-active existence, the closer he is to emancipation.

163: "the more of a human being he is, and in the image and likeness of God": God is "The Being"; and humans, whose centrifugal activity at their first¹⁸⁷ incarnation on the earth plane places them in the lowly animal stage, are at that time truly human animals. Eventually, through the stages of increased light, that refinement through absorption of

¹⁸⁶ 19

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

¹⁸⁷ 20

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

esoteric principles in further reincarnations, they become nearer “The Being” and thereby “human beings.”

163: “it ceases to feel itself an immortal animal”: The intelligent subconsciousness, bringing the complete one-cycle of that life into the objective – this found in every life by good planetary aspects.

“An immortal animal” – but man is not merely an immortal animal, he is an immortal whose eventual arrival in the “agglutinate-aggregate” is the sum of that transition from projection to return through aeons presaging eternity.

164: “the end of time”: In terms of eternity and defining the “Law of Necessity.” Eternity includes more than this myth, it encompasses all “Changes of the Countenance” to the period of quiescence, and how many there are!

164: “the same lunar light”: I think he is wrong. The “lunar light” was in the period of the Nephelim, the Titans, the gigantes who were a race before Atlantis.

164: “the sky nearer to the heavens, men to gods”: The early races found an early planet in preparation for the urge, that esoteric conception breathed out of the “Eternal Womb” when quiescence activated and there followed the declaration, “I am.” The comers, then, were close to God and in pure purpose.

179: “Ra in Egypt”: The God of the Middle Sun.

179: “The Sun is the Father”: There is a Solar (Sun) God and beyond this a Supreme Being far more Exalted, but in the ultimate step there exists the absolute, the Highest Godhead, incomprehensible to our reasoning minds, only understandable through spiritual understanding, vision and enlightenment.

179: “The Sun is the Father: the Earth is the Mother”: The “Sun” is the stimulating seed, which makes pregnant the soil of Mother Earth which gives forth her offspring – man and the lower animals, the vegetable kingdom, et al.

183: “the¹⁸⁸ secret of Three”: The secret of “Three” proved so “vain” for the first humanity. How profound! Truly, here is the essence of the “Law of Necessity” – let me explain in a covered way.

When certain relations of planetary aspects occurred in the “frame He made for His Sun (Son), then did the “New Countenance” know that “Prior Sparks required not.” (The explanation of this will be found in the Quabballah, if you use enough intelligence

¹⁸⁸ 21

and effort). Destruction followed—Atlantis, the Deluge, the Flood of the Bible—and humanity, that had known the preceding “Countenance,” was swallowed up.

New purposes brought new “Necessity” and new “Necessity” begot for this basic planet a new architecture. (The conclusion of this must be covered, abstruse—revelation is forbidden. Only to “they who have” can this be given). Under the “Law of Affinity” a soul returns to its “agglutinate-aggregate” state, but before it can enter into that state it must “relate” to one whose ego stands “alone” through certain attributive qualities only represented in such types (this is not allowed to be explained). When, after ages of aspiring toward the “Centripetal Core,” “affinities” unite and “triplicity” occurs, then we have the “secret of the Three” and an added sum in the “Law of Necessity.”

I have said much that is forbidden, too much, but if any aspiring soul can find solution, then it will be because “he hath” and he will be welcome to what he finds. To others, it will be meaningless.

At the “Change of Countenance” a reservation occurred which bound projector to projected in “quality and quantity,” which required of those transiting the “Centripetal Absorption” a nature in kind and in sum sufficient to make absorption into the “agglutinate-aggregate” a valid thing, thereby insuring the “Centripetal Core” immunity from the “Prior Sparks” which had been found non-requiting and representing those civilizations which had measured in another and “Prior Countenance,” the sum of whose entire activity declared at the inception of that “Countenance” had been realized, thereby making any further addition of its quality and quantity nature superfluous and rejecting those superfluous of that nature and to their horrible suffering. This seems harsh¹⁸⁹ and forbidding but, again, it must be remembered that man is one of the tools of Nature and that, as such, he is used in the measure that he is needed. Man is not basically clay but essence poured into clay, and it is not the clay that suffers but the essence, or if you will, man’s soul, and this is what is the tool of all Nature. He, or it, is not destroyed but set aside, retarded, that is, put on the shelf for further reference, that condition which is called “damnation.” The type is again picked up when a projecting activity becomes the “sum of overbalance” in the “pantheistic-personified mastery,” which is generally called GOD by the vast hordes, and when that “pantheistic-personified mastery” is comparable in Nature to the superfluous and understandingly sets up thereby a quality and quantity attractiveness.

189: “God is Peace, God is War....par. 1”: In more explicit covered language, the basic planet—the earth—is ruled by her planets of ascendancy which, due to their position in the Zodiac, influence the earth by projection, the mechanics of which are quite comparable to radio waves projected from a sending station to a receiving set, the crux of which is that good or evil vibrations are received on the earth, or rather the earth polarizes these waves thus influencing men’s minds with the intention of cosmic

Nature, which is quite the same as saying “influenced by God” since, by and large, God and Nature are one in projection and action. Let us call it pantheism, if you please.

“The spiritual preceded the geological” – here is affirmation of the above commentary, the geological influenced by the extra-mundane God and Nature.

“The sun has grown dim...heavens have fallen” – another confirmation, the malefic influence of certain relations in given Houses of the Zodiac.

189: “the inspiration of sorcery – black magic”: Satan, Belial, Beelzebub, Levithan, Lucifer, and their servants – that host of carnates, awaiting the day of their return and tempting man, their enemy, to a fall.

191: “ashes instead of fire”: The cooled Divine Fire, which at the “Change of Countenance” made them ready for ashes of destruction.

191: “Thou¹⁹⁰ sealest up the sum...Thou hast been in Eden...Thou art the anointed cherub...”: The Macroprosopus, the Vast Countenance; the Microprosopus, the Lesser Countenance. The Sephiroth, that Pentacular Star of 10 from Kether to Malkuth. The Garden of the Divine. Tetragrammaton. The Divine Waters of Eden.

191: “Was this said only of the first Atlantis”: No, four races preceded Atlantis and due to the “precession of the ecliptic” will return no more. Seeker, think that over, it is rich in Wisdom.

192: “waiteth for the manifestation”: A new change of “Countenance,” which occurs every approximate 13,000 years and with a realization of a new “Necessity.” A new prophet cometh and the new “Light” will be without the “Tower of Babel.”

192: “our perished brothers, the Atlanteans”: In a previous incarnation, for Jesus was one of the Atlanteans and one who had sinner. “He tracked the waters.” Others have, too. I know how and why and one other who did.

192: “impossible to save half a man”: This applies to the Law of Affinity and in its relation to Trinity under the cosmic “Law of Necessity.”

192: “to save the Atlantes”: Therefore the Damned are reclaimed. The Atlanteans will come again to dynamic relation to Unity and the present humanity will be reclaimed in their turn.

193: “We live by the death of Atlantis, by its destruction we are being saved”: Atlantis was and is a step in the moving cosmic-urge. The purposes of eternity must in

¹⁹⁰ 23

every successive surging urge be filled. The "Law of Necessity" is predicated upon such necessity and in that newly occurring necessity, the "sum" of Atlantis served not a measure. Nature knows no sympathy, only necessity. Destruction followed. In moving Nature, this is not a thing since in the analysis of Nature there is no destruction, only change. She does not reckon your sufferings, but only her needs. This is right and good and your best lesson. The seeming harshness of Nature is man's best lesson. He is an "individual in pantheism" – he belongs to Nature and Nature belongs to him. His lessons, therefore, are measured in her necessity.

193: "The¹⁹¹ ancient-Babylonian Noah-Atrakhasis": The selected some, they whose qualities can in the "New Order" be changed into the attributes of that "New Order."

193: "City of Books": Where is the "City of Books?" On what Star is the Adytum? There, all knowledge is recorded. Nothing of light is lost.

193: "the Herb of Life": A plant which dies completely after flowering. Then the "Herb of Life" could be that light of life which comes to flower and dies away, such as Atlantis and such as the succeeding prophet Jesus whose light will be succeeded by another.

194: "the kingdom of God upon earth, as in the heavens": Yes, aeons hence, when the earth becomes an ultimate Sun.

194: "the seed of the Woman shall bruise the head of the Serpent": That "seed" became the symbolic radio-activity through which the "New Sparks" were in relation with the "New Countenance," the "Serpent" being of the "Prior Sparks." That seed speaks of Affinity and Trinity, which are attributes of the projected souls after the karyokinetic splitting up, which attributes follow these souls through the aeons of journeying to final absorption, a condition denied to the Serpent.

194: "This word in Genesis is the First testament: "Before Abraham was, I am": That "Countenance" which was after Atlantis and the "ultimate" of that "Necessity," but it must be known that "That Countenance" was not the first who said, "I AM." With one eye He looked into the "Eternal Womb" and with the other He looked upon the "Void" and said, "I am."

"Abraham" marked the beginning of that "feast laid at the Lord's right hand" and to this date the "feast" remains. Unravel that, ye seekers of light.

194: "the vain secret": The purposes of an activity are defined at the beginning of that activity so that the sum of the desired purpose energy, its nature, its measure, is

¹⁹¹ 24

definitely placed in the balance. That balance is kept. Cosmic chaos is never isolated. Planetary seeming chaos does occur, yet that too is in measure and entirely in step with the moving urge. This "sum" is the "secret" of Divinity in which there¹⁹² is a sharing for purposes of execution by servitors of that "Divine High One," that Ultimate God. When a change occurs in the vast cosmic purpose, those active ones who interiorly as servitors had been associated in the passing activity would then only be acquainted with the "Secret" of that activity, which would become "vain" in that it would be incapable of filling the new intention measured in the terms of the "Law of Necessity." Where there is a rejection of the activity, its representatives who had not "reclaimed themselves" are "cast down." Their "wisdom" in the "New Life" would be a "vain secret."

194: "humanity tempted": The period when "Three" took the place of "One."

194: "Nabathae gnostics": The Gnostic religion, active in its centralized expression from the 1st to the 6th century, taught that knowledge rather than faith was the key to salvation and could well have been founded upon the anterior light of the Atlanteans, whose realization of genetic-urge became so clarified that beings on this planet were graced with the "mastery of the gods." At the "Change of Countenance" (this has often been referred to in the commentaries of these pages, but without explanation. Its understanding is highly important, but solution is forbidden of expression. The seeker must himself reach for and find the light), that prior knowledge became of non-sufficiency in the balance of the "Law of Necessity" (look to find that meaning) and destruction followed that determination.

The Nabathean Gnostics, the wise men, the Magi, in a country and of a period freighted with mysticism and cosmo-urge. That language which speaks of "creation" and "return," the pathway of which is the road through the intelligence of the Zodiac and the absorption of the "rays of the stars" understandingly relating to the existence and contact of "individual continuity beings."

Please remember that the earth is a part of the universe and not apart from it, and that related activities here seemingly harsh and lacking in utility are measured not by man and for man but by the measure of man and his plane to the universe and its needs. Man, then, from his infinitesimalness, is utilized for Nature's needs and¹⁹³ always in the measure of his worth to the cosmic whole in each step of the moving urge.

194: "resurrected only once in eternity": The resurrection is of the Subconscious, and then the agglutinate-aggregate.

¹⁹² 25

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

¹⁹³ 26

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

194: "only one Body": When "He" said, "I am," then out of "Nothing" came "Everything."

195: "Christ": Does the author mean by "Christ" the Cross-Travail? He does not say Jesus and he does not mean Jesus.

195: "The bond between second humanity and first is broken in history, but whole in mystery": What does he mean by this? Can he err in believing that Atlantis was the first and we the second? If so, then he does not know the astronomic law of nebulosity. All planets, yes all suns, stars if you will, are nebula before they are solidified. In that nebula state, they or it is ruled and inhabited by nebula beings. An embodied being could not live on a nebulous formation. From the nebulous state to that of solidification is not one step, one jump, but one of gradual process entailing the very process of atomic change that the present-day scientists are, initially for them, just beginning to realize and with rather an infantile result up to the present time. That process of change, naturally, is a transition in the field of electro-magnetism, which speaks in the terms of protons, neutrons, electrons, et cetera, under the Master Physicist whose instruments are all the power of all the universe and whose gun of bombardment speaks in terms of untold figures to the Nth degree.

Each change, then, from the nebula stage finds, too, a change of form and intelligence of the beings domestic to the formation. It has been reasoned intelligently that at least four races antedated Atlantis. The Deluge, referred to in the Old Testament, occurred about 9,000 years before Christ and this found a people who were embodied quite somewhat as the present-race type. Amongst metaphysicians, those psychomystics who have come down through the ages "keeping the light," there is a well-founded belief (proof) of a flood that preceded the one of 11,500 years ago and which was quite comparable in time and in the Zodiacal position of the earth to the approaching one, which humanity will so shortly have before it ken.

The¹⁹⁴ bond broken in history between Atlantis and the present Noah descendants is due to that genetic cosmo change which "ruled" that "Three" taking the place of "One" (I cannot explain this—find it for yourself) and the necessity for the change would to any reasoning mind evidence the very physical law of obliteration. A question of "why" ought naturally to arise, but please remember that in the final analysis all things are "mind" and that such things as embodied history or memory are yet "mind" and that the wiping out of a kind would of right and necessity wipe out the knowledge of that kind, it being understandingly necessary for the new kind to progress from a standard not tainted with a dissolved enlightenment. Nature is resolute, exacting, severe, but finally wise and in wisdom is kind.

Yet though history was wiped out, the Magi, those of "Wisdom" and among the surviving, brought along with them, inherited in the sense of "audibly-mum," that

myth-history which has lived through all the ages and does even now in the ranks of the ascendant few.

A nebula being is a being of intelligence quite and more so than our present-day embodied "mind-essence." The nebula dynamic entity, or was he dynamic since he had no body (cell) to polarize, was of that intelligent essence which possessed cosmic clarity. With no embodiment, he had no necessity for physical understanding, which the present type has in greater measure but rarely the refinement of the bigger extra-mundane light. With the former type, this was general knowledge.

195: "it would still be accomplished by the third": How can this be? Nature and Nature's God work inscrutably and definitely.

195: "manipulate the suns": Suns are dynamic centers of radio-activity of no thermal units, otherwise cold bodies – the rulers of which are of the Angelic Hierarchy.

227: "in the heavenly dream before birth": The ego or soul, if you will, enters the clay at the moment of birth. What, then, is the nature of the biologic subconsciousness of the embryonic entity? What a thought, what a solution!

227: "was an androgyne": I feel he is wrong. Were not these "androgyne" of the "Prior Sparks" who at¹⁹⁵¹⁹⁶ the "Change of Countenance" were found to requite not and who were set aside? Can we of today now be of this order? The "Countenance" is not yet again "changed."

227: "the lightning of time cuts us in two": This is not true. Bisexuality is of the present transcendental cosmo-urge and finds conclusion in the "Law of Necessity" in the "Trinity of Oneness."

227: "Sex is divided....re-established in his primordial oneness": Note above confirmed and his previous conclusion refuted.

228: "The dogma of nuptial bisexuality, the promise to Adam: "Two shall be one flesh": Following the "Law of Affinity," that severance of the individual projected "original source" called a soul into its male and female entities and the Divine cosmo-chemistry which unites these affinities as "One" before assumption of "Trinity" and absorption into "agglutinate-aggregate."

The physical formative embodiment began with Adam. Prior existences on this earthly sphere differed in that they were not embodied existences. The character of Nature demanded no division, no sex, since generation was of a spiritual order, beings

¹⁹⁵ 28

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

¹⁹⁶ The original editor inserted "FWL Secret of West" before this sentence by hand

existing on this nebulous sphere only in the nebulous form. Change of planet density brought the necessity of the comparable change in the inhabiting entity, an understanding chemistry. The promise to Adam was a dictation of the **"Law of Generation"** that "from one divided into two shall come one" – generation through the law of karyokinesis, thereby in the female ova and the male spermatozoon exists as a "shadow image" the picture of the future being, each divided half of the whole having its unfulfilled portion ready for completion. The respective seeds are freighted with the substance plus the spirit, electro-chemistry, measured in the purpose of formative generation plus an energizing stimulant which makes possible the attraction of the incoming Ego at the moment of birth. It is not surprising that simple cells should have energizing power, but will the reader – if he has not previously given thought to this – consider the division, the action, and the completion which comes from the uniting of divided cells, the union of which by a definite law makes a most complicated mechanism¹⁹⁷ to be intelligently handled by an extraneous intelligent ego presented at birth.

228: "the extreme antipode of Sodom": The early stage of formative sex embodiment, desire created a natural drift toward kind, division of "Oneness" into "Affinity," under a genetic-cosmo-necessity law due to a "swing in the arc" of eternity concept. That thought is worth looking into. Try to get it for your greater growth.

228: "sex, a nuptial union of man with God": Through travail to redemption, sex is thus in pantheism or, better, in the "law of continuity" a "nuptial union of God and man," but in a very indirect and much deferred way. Sex becomes spiritual only and then redemptive when the concept of its purpose is conceived and applied from instincts of pure intention, that is, generation, and not a satisfaction of passion erroneously called love. Even then, that road only becomes the more redemptive after the contracting ones, the divided halves to a oneness, have advanced to the planet of ascendancy apparent at the time of birth at their last earthly incarnation and yet which makes but a step in the passage on the "outer plane or road" in the long journey to the final arrival at the conclusion of affinity, that state of being which unites the "two-created original divided one" and just anterior to the conclusion of "trinity" and "absorption." Truly, "little children run forth and return."

I can truly recommend a complete study and conquest of this thought. It will mean much to one reaching its difficult ascendant height.

The "outer road" and the "inner road" were elsewhere referred to in previous commentaries. There the "inner road" was passed with little or no comment and no further reference to it will be made here, other than the statement of its being. This is done in justice to the seeker who has power enough and courage sufficient, having once glimpsed this forbidding rugged path, to walk unafraid to a height unattainable

elsewhere. This is given that one seeking can be awakened to its possibilities and warned, too, that it is possible to but few indeed and that of these attempting vastly most fail sadly to their long and agonizing suffering! “Drink deep or touch not.”

229: “The essence of the New Testament is the negation of sex”: The Old Testament was the word of the¹⁹⁸ Adamic period, that first embodied state following the non-embodied state of earthly development. Sex had to be taught to incarnating entities who knew not this, therefore the worship.

229: “its appointed hour has not yet come”: He means that, as of all things, the Christian Era will pass. It will—it is now in the making. 2,000 years is a zodiacal House.

229: “Love one another, as I have loved you”: A love that can firmly be harsh for the benefit of the one served. The Christ love is impersonal—a love measured in the “Law of Continuity” pantheism. This is the love to redemption.

229: “Eros-love”: The unholy bond, which unites two into one and which reincarnations thus work to purifying resultant.

230: “They two shall be one flesh”: Did he mean that as a personal statement of Himself?—that in the Prophet there is completely embodied as a unit complete the male and the female halves? Prophetic souls are made thus.

230: “at the creation of man”: Not in the time of Adam—that was a dual concept.

230: “The Son lies about the Father”: The Son does not lie in any event! The edict of sex, under the Old Testament, came from an authority different than the authority which found necessary the Crossified (Christian) Era. The “Countenance” had changed at the coming of that era and thus the necessity for its banner bearer, Jesus.

230: “in order to hide...a dark face”: Does it mean that Jesus, reincarnated as he was of the “Prior Sparks,” hides that “dark face?” Yes, it does mean just that. Please know this study. The moving urge of Cosmos is not a study for untutored children! All this is just so.

230: “Christ is the Bridegroom, the Church is the Bride”: He is the “Cup” into which the “Wine” was poured—that is, the “Church.” He is the standard bearer. The impulse is the Church. The physical reproduction of the Church is only the symbol.

¹⁹⁸ 30

230: “And the two shall be one”: It is accepted by metaphysicians that Christianity will return to Israel. Under physical law, all things return to their origin. “That which is below is as it is above.”

230: “towards good or evil, for once and for all”: No, not finally, not for once and for all – the age and¹⁹⁹ the cult will change, the cult will disappear. Nothing is final but the “eternal.”

230: “all living in brotherly-nuptial love”: This must finally be so when Eternity ceases its activity. Try, you seeker, to understand the deep and absorbing lesson of the agglutinate-aggregate. Jesus knew – others do – I do.

230: “a calm breath...whose lips”: Whose “calm lips?” The moving cosmo-urge, which speaks in irresistible language that even God Himself doth follow. Please study Zodiacalism – Astrology.

231: “we have grown deaf and blind”: The word is accepted, but the spirit of it is lost.

231: “heavenly men, earthly angels”: You must all come to be “heavenly men, earthly angels” before you can be through with reincarnations. Did the author stop to think of reincarnation and the “why” of it? The “sins of omission and commission” must be overcome before you are through with the earth plane. Life, here, is not one incarnation of hate and filth and then to be finished. How stupid! The plane has its heights and they must be attained before you are done with the plane. That is the meaning.

232: “If any man come to me, and hate not his father and mother”: How literally and stupidly he constructs his renunciation. Look – –

If you enter a university, a place of finished light, do you still dote on your simple “2 and 2 make 4” and that “c-a-t speels cat” and all of that basic folderol, which once was to you the “finis” of your childish concept? In the university, this is forgotten. When you come into the ascendant redemption of light, which fills you with cosmic-urge, flooding your soul (cup) with the wine of eternity, do you not then come to know your Father (only then) and in whose House you must finally dwell? If your father and mother of earth are of the staid and placid kind, having no growth and are non-advancing, are you to remain at a standstill and hold to the tie, especially when you have come to recognize the purpose of your soul in the “Law of Continuity?” This being so, do you not forswear your blood tie, do you not sever spiritually that connection, in order to come to a great connection? Too, what relationship is your father and mother to you? You and they were born before on this plane. Were they

¹⁹⁹ 31

then, at that time²⁰⁰, your father and mother, or were you theirs? If they were and they might well have been, are you not, seeing the light, to come the more rapidly to the finish of the long journey back to your original source? If they were not your father and mother and that could well be, then what has become of the ones who were? You do not belong to them cosmicly. You and they, too, belong to the "Law of Continuity," and if they do not advance and you can and do, then you must come to "hate" them, but that "hate" does not mean the usual human littleness of aversion but rather the universal principle of casting off inhibiting restrictions for a greater suspiration—a change in polarity in the magnetic arc of cosmic-urge. Under this exalted state, one does not "hate" as animal-humans hate—venomously. The "hate" of the exalted one is of all love and entails service, sacrifice, adoration, devotion, the more so yet, but all in wisdom. With the exalted one, it is remembered that his soul belongs to "THE ALL" and that he is the "Son of His Father."

The difficulty with the author is that he is taking the Testaments literally, whereas they are entirely abstract and allegorical and cannot be read without decided preparation. In the language of the Book, "Only he who runs may read."

232: "Love": When a man loves his wife, he says, "My wife, mine"—his possession, his belonging, therefore himself, hisself, self-ishness. Is not this surrendering a catering to self? In the love embodied in the "Law of Continuity," you see only purpose—purpose which, if necessary, can hurt to benefit. That is different.

Love is basically, basically I say, a matter of cosmic juxtaposition, appreciation founded on the relationship of the principles of continuity and is not of the personal nature which is the character of the average human love, an embodied thing. Take away from this latter the stimulation of sex and there would be no love on this level. Do not misunderstand this, please. Sex is the road of embodied love, but it is not the manner of emancipation—it is entirely reincarnative. Jesus understood this well when he said to his mother, "Woman, who are you?" This question definitely asserted his severance of the lesser tie for the assumption of a greater Father and Mother Principle²⁰¹. Too, it offered to Mary, she having the ability to see psychically, the stimulation of suggestion which, had she been able to grasp that "key," would have opened the door of advancement to her. In this way, Jesus showed to his Mother Mary a love far greater in character—the type of love expressed by your Heavenly Father to you which can and does hurt you to your greater benefit and advancement—than the soft word and embracing arm type. The average person will likely deny this, yet their lives throughout are filled with pain from which they grow. Nobility, endurance, charity, enlightenment, development—all come only with pain. The pain you suffer creates them in you. Without that pain, you would have remained dormant, torpid,

²⁰⁰ 32

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

²⁰¹ 33

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

non-expressive. Please know that this growth is a matter of reincarnative periods in a life and not the sum of one initial life period.

The author fails in his depth of cosmogony.

233: “Even the dumb creature...says, “I love”: The Law of Generation toward the Law of Reclamation. In attempting such subjects, one must know the distinction between the principles embodying the human ego and the dynamics animating the lower order of earthly animal life. It is interesting to consider the relationship between that lower order and the principles of activity and “mental process” of the unborn foetus. There is a wide distinction between the lower order and man with his “free will,” and a comparableness of that lower order with human foetal life which is truly remarkable though forbidden of revelation.

233: “imaginary-heavenly love”: The coming age just anterior to the approaching Deluge will be one of the “imaginary-heavenly love” – it will be an age of Wisdom with an understanding of just what “love” is. The “world” will be conquered – that does not mean the “earth” – and then the “fall.”

233: “there is being-in-love in every love”: Realization of being loved by “love,” the God principle. This is possible in all of us.

233: “The gods of Atlantis...resemble the Son no more than shadows”: How could they resemble Him? They were of a time with a differing urge of the Zodiac and, more importantly, of another “Countenance.” Please remember that a Zodiacal House is 2,140 years, or 30 degrees of the Zodiac.

234: “the²⁰² demon gods”: The demons were once what we shall soon be ourselves. Emancipation is wisdom through travail. Could wisdom be greater than that of the emancipated demon? You must learn how to interpret this statement – do not jump to conclusions, but ponder well. All created things must and do go to the lowest depths to be reclaimed eventually, but how?

234: from what sun they are all shadows”: How important and what a wonderful question! The “Unknown Countenance” which “ruled” at the time of Atlantis. What Zodiacal House was active then? How can we of the now know this since in the “Vast Change” the Zodiac, too, did change its 24 Houses to our present 12? Truly, then, from which Sun did they come? On what Star did the “Final Mentor” place His Throne? What was the Kabbalistic value of the “Vast Zero?” What was the “Balance of Necessity?” What eternity-pulsation induced gestation of the “Eternal Womb” for the “New Brith?” How long a journey back for them through a “Changed and Unknown

Countenance," which they do not recognize and "which does not recognize them!" What a difficulty of emancipation is before this unhappy hoarde! Truly, much value is established in the quotation, "What profits it that I gain the world if I lose my souls?" Could they but understandingly whisper the name of that "Unknown" which has "returned" to "The Mother!"

Eternity, Creation, you are wonderful, but oh how terrifying! Only he who seeks really knows your terror. Courage, Will, Indomitableness, Truth, Faith in Self, by realization of continuity and not through self-opinionation, which last is vanity and the road to denial.

Drink deep, very deep, or touch not! The terror of destruction is found in defeat. Truly, "where ignorance is bliss, 'tis folly to be wise."

235: "Only a shadow of our cross was the Cretan cross...the sacrifice of Golgotha was that nameless god": This would have it seem that the Cretan cross was a precursor of the Christian Cross and the "nameless God of the Golgotha sacrifice." This might be true in that all things move as a segment in continuing the completion of a circle, but to assume that the cross of Cnossus and the god it defined pointed only to a conclusion represented in Jesus and the Christian Era would of necessity indicate the completion of a whole purpose²⁰³ in that era in that the "shadow" evidenced the coming glory and budded before the full flower—as the dawn before the Sun-up. To accept that would suggest that Christianity was a final word, the coming of which brought completeness—perfection, nobility, chastity, honour, and a full realization of intellectual development which brought to the identic kind an horizon and concept of God and of the universe which became at once the finality, having thereby a race complete in that picture. It requires no "Master-Mind" to know how different the picture really is! Nobility does walk as an evidence of possibility, but the Christian Era quite as any of its many predecessors is but one of the segments of that vast Cosmic Circle whose language speaks in the terms of eternity. If Christianity were the final and complete expression of transcendental Cosmo Will, we would not have the filth evidenced in wars, killings, adultery, thievings, dishonour ad licentia ad nausea, which are now so much in present evidence. Granted the author's delicately suggested perfection, there would be law and order without the necessity of law and pressure.

As a continuation of a circle, the Cretan Cross was a precursor of the Cross of Calvary, but it was not the "Dawn before the Sun (Son) Rise," the channeling of the trench before the running of the waters. The Sun has not finally risen in the Christian Era and the journey back to the Throne of Dawning, that Throne which said "I Am" and which brooded over the vast waters, is long and winding and presents many, many difficulties to the vast hordes before the "agglutinate-aggregate" and peace.

Christianity is an expression of the univereal eternity, just one expression, which will pass even as many before have done and as many after will do. Take your

understanding of any urge, Christianity if you will, and then some starlit night go out under these Suns and realize the littleness of an earth movement in the bigness of expressed universality. What an incomplete picture it does make!

235: “Before Abraham was, I am”: This was spoken only from out of “Kether” and in no other fashion.

236: “the Cross”: Psychically, the sign of the “Cross” is the symbol of travail. Astrologically, this sign is the earth sign. In chemistry, it is the²⁰⁴ symbol of salt, ergo the salt of the earth, or earth, or earthbound. Where the cross has a staff, it represents redemption, the vertical line symbolizing Infinity redeeming travail. The devil’s cross is without a staff. The cross has represented all races but the Israelites. The cross represents travail. The Israelites were symbolized by the 6-pointed Star, representing Divine Fire and Divine Water.

236: “the Swastica”: The Swastica Cross is the mystic evidence of redemption out of travail, the angles to the lines of the cross suggesting the lines of a circle, which of itself symbolizes unity, thus out of travail to redemption.

237: “brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt”: Representing “E1 the Mighty One” nested in the strength of the 4th Sephira of the Macroprosopus under the Kaballism called “Chesed-Gedulah.”

237: “The son is Israel for the prophet; for us it is Christ”: Meaning that the prophetic principle of Christianity was of origin in this urge. The “Son of God” in any era or in any urge is the soul selected for the purpose of carrying the impulse in the plane of the “planted seed.” Therefore, if a movement is established for our solar system, it is a basic impulse in the vast cosmic agitation and is established on our earth, since the earth is the basic planet of our solar system. Any cosmic impulse established is only relative to the solar system it is planted in. The gradation from that basic impulse, then, is upward through planets of ascendancy and wherein realization rather than relativeness is found. From that realization, the advance is through other Suns and their identic planetary systems until at some time a Sun is reached whose dynamic projection is direct to the impulse of Infinity, a successful assumption on the part of the centripetally-applied ego making for emancipation through that absorption called the “agglutinate-aggregate.” When an impulse such as the Christian Era is activated through the action of Zodiacal change, it keeps measure with the “Law of Necessity” and creates with it the necessity of a “Banner Bearer” into whom the “Wine” of projection is poured. That “Wine” (Divine Impulse) is not poured into a body but into a

soul, and it is not poured into a soul in a body but into a soul²⁰⁵ prepared through ages of reincarnative experience made ready to reincarnate. Anterior to the entering of a clay, that soul has infused into it a vibration which at infusion creates an intelligent understanding of the duty and the obligation which is before it. Freightened thus, it enters the clay. The preparation of the soul in the “Transient Sphere” is co-existent with the cosmo-Zodiacal projection and is relative in quantity and quality to that projection so that the preparation of the soul would be the condition itself, then if you will “the vibrations which make the conditions make the man.” Thus Jesus born to Joseph and Mary was the Prophet before He was born, not sent forth direct from the Throne for the purpose but selected therefore, first, because that soul in its creation many many aeons earlier when it was sent on its centrifugal journey was then of a character peculiar in the nature of which prophetic souls alone are made, and, second, because through time and experience—agonizing, unhappy evolving from devolution—that soul had been made and was ready for the impulse which the “Law of Necessity” found necessary and of the moment to project. Therefore, “Jesus was the Son of Israel for the prophet” before His birth, and became the Christ after His birth when He assumed the travail of the earth—a new Messiah for a new movement. A basic planet with a basic impulse, a relative light, to Jesus personally a completion, the assumption of the cross a sign of travail. Then Jesus, the Son of God, a Prophet before His birth, freighted with Divine Fire and Divine Water, entered the clay on earth (travail) as the bearer of an impulse. He, by the fulfilment of His mission, unites the symbols of Fire and Water, thus thereby completing His journey, but which yet leaves to His followers the necessity to arrive out of travail into the Divinity of Fire and Water before eventual emancipation to unite these symbols. Jesus has done this and His followers must. The road of the Leader must be followed. Psycho-mystically, it is accepted understandingly that Rome will return to Israel. It has been said insistently by the Masters who walk the earth, and make no mistake not the least of these is the Holy See at Rome that this must come to be—they do know its psycho-mystic-cosmic necessity²⁰⁶. Christianity, studied psychically-cosmically and not physically, points conclusively to this. The difficulty is that humans accept Jesus, but not understandingly, and thus fail to realize Christianity.

APPENDUM: To assume that labor is the complete conclusion is to accept the thought that the laboratory work in chemical research is the final resultant. Any tyro in science knows this is not so. To accept in religion, as a conclusive finality, cults which evidence all the earmarks of laborious research—antagonism, the harboring of hatred, killings, wars, internecine activity awakened with but little effort, setting aside the declared nobilities, the Church walking arm-in-arm with the devil and the sword—is to any logical mind evidence sufficient that the “millennium” has not at all been broached.

²⁰⁵ 37

“THE SECRET OF THE WEST”

²⁰⁶ 38

“THE SECRET OF THE WEST”

When the time arrives, and arrive it will—let me open a secret to you as to that: when its celestial equatorial magnetic belt is in parallelism with its Sun's ecliptic circle, not before that—the earth will advance finally to a position of Transcendental Realization and to continued onward clarity. When that time arrives, the earth will move out of its present ecliptic orbit to another to another, the electro-dynamic flow of which will bring to man of the then-plane a direct concept of the unity of Will, Projection and Urge, which will present to his mind the relationship of all things to each other and to himself. No cult of earth of the present day or of any day since Adam, that period of dynamic-embodied-bifurcated individualism, has long maintained anything approaching clear concept. When close approach did occur, the "Countenance" for basic planet reasons "changed" and, due to the "cataclysm" in the "Frame of the Sun," devastation occurred and man began anew to climb through "New Houses" of the Zodiacal light toward another Deluge. This will continue in reduced severity in the sum of 60 seconds of arc, the reduction and thereby the amelioration occurring once every 25,670 years, until the parallelism of the Sun's ecliptic circle occurs. How many millions upon millions of years that is can be realized when the earth's inclination off the vertical is considered, that inclination a circumstance occupying many millions of years being but a slight inclination in degree of²⁰⁷ the whole circle.

To accept, then, any of the present-day cults as a conclusive redemptive for the vast hordes of its denizens is evidence of blindly looking beside the fact. The most powerful and most far-reaching cult of this day, Christianity, conclusively evidences antagonism and the sword. Even in its own "tree" the plant has split, with Rome and Luther as the satellites ever brandishing the sword in the face of one another.

It might be affirmed that in its pure tenets, Christianity was love and taught love and that this antagonism was the result of impure realization. What a reflection that would be on the head of Holy Rome and the Holy Founder of Protestantism! Too, if one believes in the word of the Testament, how can you reconcile the "vision" of John in Revelation I: 12-13, "Hearing a voice from the clouds, I turned and saw 7 golden candlesticks and in the midst of the 7 candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed in a garment down to the foot, and He had in His right hand 7 stars and out of His mouth went a sharp two-edged sword. The 7 stars are the angels of the 7 churches and the 7 candlesticks are the 7 churches?" Truly, if Jesus did appear to John and the two-edged sword came out of His mouth, then it can only mean that the Christian Era will be as a two-edged sword, smashing its way through not with love but with force—antagonism, conquest. This is exactly what has happened in the history of Christianity just as with every other cult of embodied humanity since the passing of the perfection of Atlantis and Mu, the obscure intelligences of which have left their crosses of travail planted in Crete and elsewhere, evidencing in Druidic mysticism on the continent of Europe and America the myth-history of a people swallowed up in a vast change, the fringes of which survived by the Divine Grace in a "Noah's Ark" to provide the link

²⁰⁷ 39

which Nature always establishes in continuity in the chain, the present links of which have somewhat been assumed by Christianity and the sword.

237: “the upper strata of quicksands blown from the Sinai desert”: He means that through the upper strata of quicksands, quicksands suck you under—in this incident into the past, the upper strata presenting the evidence but not the effect, the²⁰⁸ imaginary polytheism of the succeeding trinity, he concluding by this that the monotheism of Israel is built upon the “roots,” the image of a Triadism, out of which the Galilean Lily, Christ, appeared, appended as a link of a chain from the Cretan Cross, the intermediary of Abraham and Moses bridging the span. He forgets that Cretianity, the spearhead of Atlantis, is the fringing of a destroyed people whose travail through Zodiacal illumination reached to perfection and destruction in the very Trinity he vaunts as a theistic finality. It is the very attitude with Zodiacal change, which swept Atlantis away, to find “The Kether” yet and still monotheistic.

239: “Sacred Dove, Secret Mother”: Is the “Sacred and Secret Mother” Binah—the Great Mother? It would seem to be so since the style here is of the Holy Spirit and the Mother of all men is Pure Spirit.

239: “Thou art my beloved Son: in thee I am well pleased”: I affirm that all activity is masculine, the change being quite as an electric current in a magnetic field. The author says, “Who has given birth, He or She, is not clear in the termination of the Greek word, gegeneka; but in Hebrew the words “Spirit,” Ruach, and in Aramaic, Rucha, are of the feminine gender; hence, the phrase, “I have given Thee birth” should be interpreted as meaning the Mother and not the Father.” That conclusion seems to me to be entirely empiric. Look—

Ruach-Spirit is the flow between each Sephiroth and is negative or feminine from the Sephiroth above, and masculine or positive to the Sephiroth succeeding. The Ruach comes into a Sephiroth as masculine and leaves it as feminine, the difference in character in the Sephiroth being a change in the magnetic field. Ruach applies, then, to the second Sephiroth as masculine, with Ab the Father, being received from Kether as feminine. From Ab it flows to Binah, the sacred Mother, as feminine where it becomes positive or masculine and to flow to the succeeding Sephiroth as feminine.

My commentary on page 237 has bearing upon this in that it determines the character of Christianity as an impulse not of love but of the sword. If “gegeneka” is feminine, then it takes on the impulse²⁰⁹ of the Father-Mother principle since its urge must have been activated in the transition between the 2nd and 3rd Sephiroths, but this seems more than improbable since any positive act must have a positive genetic

²⁰⁸ 40

“THE SECRET OF THE WEST”

²⁰⁹ 41

“THE SECRET OF THE WEST”

impulse. It is probable that this cosmo-urge is related to the left side, that is, to Binah the Great Mother, the nature of whose impulses are characterized by stern, firm, forceful determinations, not lacking in love but of a love which moves rather with the sentiment of right than of sympathy, a love which can and does crush if the crushing measuring with the purpose brings growth, accomplishment, eventuating in the emancipation of the personal activity in question.

Under Ab, the Father, the cosmo-urge treats rather with sympathy, having a benignant character quite as an old and venerable gentlemen, who smiles in his great wisdom, his heart being tempered by his understanding, considering the failures of the weak as a lack of that wisdom, causing him to put out his hand commiserately and gently to smooth out the error and to teach thereby a better understanding. It seems to me that Jesus was firm, conforming to the impulse, teaching by example, truly so, but that example could at times be and was harsh. He threw out the wrongdoers forcefully—this surely was not gentle suasion but rather a firm, strong hand. I think, and with reason I believe, that the “Prophet came forth” carrying a banner of courage and of strength, but of less love than is preached from the pulpits from which come words lacking “wisdom.”

The reference here to the Divine Mother, Binah, must not confuse the reader that the “Eternal Mother” is here revealed. The “Eternal Womb” is a secret which has no definition for the uninitiated. Its understanding is hardly open even to the great psycho-mystic masters. Rarely are its portals broached, the most daring attempts having ended in disaster, annihilation. When the knowledge of its activity and its “parts” are realized by the “brother who knows,” he walks with reverence in its thought and reveals not.

Read commentary on page 237.

239: “Evangel of Luke”: Evangel, in the sense of Gospel.

239: “the²¹⁰ spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters”: The awakening of an eternity from quiescence to activity.

239: “hatches out the world”: The four worlds of creation. “World” does not mean the earth—it means: 1) the Atzeelatic, 2) the Breeatic, 3) the Yetzeeratic, and 4) the Aseeytic, the latter being the world of whirling forms of which the earth is but one small dot.

239: “Such was the Dove that flew from the Cretan Iordanus to the Palestinian Jordan”: Quite so—Jesus, one of the “Noah’s Ark” Atlanteans, reincarnating in Israel. Yes, the Cretan Dove flew to the Jordan. See the commentary on page 237.

²¹⁰ 42

240: “the cross.....everything is from Crete”: Because Cretianity is the “Prior Spark” which the “New Countenance” found required not. Notwithstanding this, there is a continuity in that the segment of the circle is continuous in limiting, and activities must relate to remain out of chaos. Jesus did inherit the Cross, but not the Cretan one—an independent succession. The cross, travail, marks every earthly urge since Adam.

240: “the beginning and..end ..are in Christ”: Prophets do repeat themselves in new urges. The Atlantean incarnation of Jesus possibly was not prophetic, yet he was made of the stuff from which prophets alone do come. Developed psycho-mystics know this law well.

240: “universal history”: All history, all activity is universal. Why does he differentiate? “You cannot think outside the universe.”

240: “pre-history.....is a geometrical space”: He speaks of pre-history and geometrical space in which the body, that is, the impulse of Christ is found. In geometrical space, there is no history.

240: “black shadow on the white sands”: The “Prior Sparks” — the present carnates, the “Brothers of the Black.” Jesus, as numbers of others of these “Prior Sparks,” escaped to reincarnate into the radio-active or “White Brotherhood” — therefore, the black-white reference.

241: “of the Holy Virgin Mother, theirs and ours”: Not “theirs and ours.” The Crown has changed in the “Change of the Countenance” and the Father-Mother principle is of the changed Crown. Their Zodiac had 24 Houses, ours has 12. It is plain to see, then, that the Divine cosmo projection would²¹¹ be different. The “Holy Virgin Mother,” not Mary the Mother of Jesus but the Mother of men, is not the same. The unrevealed “Eternal Mother” is unchanged.

243: “Geometry”: Geometry, the movement of the planets and suns in the Zodiacal Circle, the geometric figures formed thereby. Mathematics is the ordered movement of the “Heavenly” bodies brought to earth, the beginning of regulating humanity by the course of the stars — astrological computation.

244: “historical trinity is bound up with the religious trinity”: Religion and history equal sociology—they are ever intertwined. Man’s concept of God and his social relations—government, war, personal—are but a continuous line in the active cosmo-urge.

²¹¹ 43

244: "the first spiritual universality": Does he mean this, that the Cross of Crete is an universality, a cult for all the universe? How unseeing! This earth supplies no completion in universal urge, but rather a basic beginning impulse. Too, the Cross is an evidence of travail, not of redemption! Had it the latter quality, it would offer light, whereas it offers darkness, faith, groping. I wonder if the author knows what the "feast is at the right hand of the Lord?"

244: "the peace of the whole world": Rhythm and cacorhythm are Zodiacal expressions. Peace and war, killings and love, are not a lone planet declaration, are not intra-mundane, nor does he mean that the Cross is here in Crete and thereby peace—that would be beside the facts. Christianity has known much, much slaughter and that, too, in the name of Jesus. Or does he mean that Christianity is a final expression of the transcendental? That, too, would be stupid. A final expression would be light, whereas Christianity is blind.

245: "ravished by the Cretan Zeus-Bull": Infused by the principles of race and civilization, embodying the basicisms of the lost Atlantis of whom the Cretans were part of the "Noah's Ark" salvation.

245: "the sea wave bears the young goddess to the island of Crete...the paradisaal Tree of Life": Meaning that Crete, the eastern spearhead of Atlantis²¹², that lost and denied people, remained to reclamation; the Tree of Life meaning reincarnation and the "New Countenance."

245: "two faces": The Dead Face and the Living, or the pre- and post-Deluge civilizations.

245: the rising red moon above the sea...Heacate, and the...white...descending moon": The Moon reflects the dynamic ray of the Sun, reflected from the statico-dynamic stimulated earth due to the Moon being in the earth's electro-magnetic orbit comparable somewhat to the earth's ecliptic Sun orbit. Therefore, it evidences the Sun's spectroscopic characteristics. The Deluge was predicated upon a vast cosmic change, which brought a complete alteration in the cosmic face in that the Zodiac, the familiar one to the Atlantes consisting of 24 Houses, was altered to a differing allocation of these "Heavenly Gates" in that these schools of light re-arranged themselves into a new alignment and into a setting of 12 Houses. The result of this tremendous cataclysm, a surging violent action, caused our Sun, our dynamic energizing dynamo, to react vibrationally in the character of the cosmic urge, setting up as an intra-characteristic a complimentary reaction. This surging impulse, then, projected to our planetary system at the time of that change, was of that cataclysmic nature, evidently assembling its

projected impulse at the short end of the spectrum—the red end. This would seem to be borne out by the resulting civilizations that followed the Deluge, which evidence a lost understanding and a lack of the cosmo-eternity wisdom which definitely preceded the Deluge. Man, in the post-Deluge period, has come to many refinements and culturalisms due to his passage through the Zodiac, but none of his arrivals has brought him to that splendid Divine-like light which antedated the Flood and which graced the peoples of this planet in that day. The Moon, which took on the red projection of the pre-Zodiacally-stimulated Sun, found a returned and reclaimed people who had at another time been swept into “denial”; therefore, Europe has the rising red moon and its Goddess Hecate to act as a reflecting mirror of that Sun and inverting the ray which comes from that Sun as direct “wisdom” and presenting it to human minds as inversion of the light. Gradually, the spectrum of the Sun will and²¹³ does gradate into the shorter and more mind-stimulating end, in ratio to those vibrational cosmic lengths which were present about 11,000 years ago at the Deluge and at which time the “white descending moon” lost its absorption of that short end and its more direct power of projection. Some of this power was carried on in the new Europe, a carry-over, to live finally in a myth sense. We are coming closely again to this same state. Humanity is becoming wise and “wisdom” means death to the earth.

There was a race of giants called the Titans, the Nephelim, who lived anterior to the Atlantes and whose light and stimulating power was derived from the Moon. The Sun’s influence on earth at that time was not known, a condition due to the earth not being in the magnetic flux of that body. Differently explained, the earth had not come into electro-magnetic attraction with the Sun and was not receiving the dynamic flow and stimulus of that star, which Atlantis and the pre-Deluge period did. As a matter of explanation, the Sun does not give light and heat. Too, the Sun is neither a hot star nor a bright one, this contrary to all astronomic teachings. The Sun is a dynamic body cold and dark, quite as the earth is cold and dark. But whilst the earth is static, the Sun is dynamic. The electro-magnetic flow from the Sun is received by the earth only because we are in the Sun’s flux, that is, in her magnetic field. We could be, as were the race of giants the Nephelim, in space removed from the magnetic flux, the ecliptic circle, and receive not a whit of its light and heat.

I called the Sun a dark and cold body, yet I speak of its light and heat being received by the earth! This is comparable to a dynamo generating electricity, which lights the lamp in a room five miles away. The dynamo has neither light nor heat, yet it produces both. The earth receives the Sun’s rays, electro-magnetic projection, which polarize as they come in contact with the earth’s static flow, thereby setting up a resistance which liberates freed electrons through a process of changed atomic bodies, creating thereby both of the elements of light and heat quite as these are created in the arc incandescent bulb from the cold and dark dynamo.

This contradicts all related astronomical, astro-physical²¹⁴, spectroscopical accepted principles, but the truth is in the making and some day science will awake to the fact and to wisdom.

If one could consciously go to the outer surface of the earth's atmosphere, assumedly about 200 miles in breadth, at the noon hour of a bright sunlight day on a June 21st in the northern hemisphere, and look toward the Sun, he would be in Stygian darkness and a coldness of absolute zero. Reversely, if he turned toward the earth, he would see a brilliantly illuminated body, the result of the Sun's ray polarization in the earth's static field brought to fluxation on the ecliptic circle projected from that Sun.

Psycho-mystically, the Moon is called the planet of "death" because the earth has moved out of its dynamic control and into the flux of the Sun's orbit, carrying it with it.

249: "the source of the rest is in religion": The "source of the rest" is in the "Changed Countenance" to whom "Prior Sparks" requited not and the resulting "Tower of Babel" called religion.

250: "black abyss": What marvelous cosmo-psycho-mystic riches lie in this statement!

250: "a singer...of war...the blind Homer": Was the "blind Homer" really blind, or did he know the Law of Travail, preaching his law of killing, a law built on the principle that opposition is really apposition, antagonism really approach; devolution, evolution; that negativism is the equal part and necessarily so of the same whole with positivism? The "Countenance Changed" at the loss of Atlantis and the "Tower of Babel" was built.

250: "universal history": Yes, universal is correct because under the "Changed Countenance" there is a combat of the stars. Ask of the few Masters who walk the "inner road" about the Cygnus-Sirius antagonism.

250: "apocalyptic": Does he mean that the Cretans were closer to Christianity than to any of the "rest of the ancient peoples" —intending to show the gentleness of both apart activities? He declares an apocalyptic comparison. John spoke of Jesus and the two-edged sword. It seems he falls into error.

251: "Here, in Crete, man first saw clouds also on the run": Does he mean that before the Deluge, the Cosmic Face presented a pacific aspect, which changed²¹⁵ at the cataclysm, and then in the changed picture "clouds" evidence of storm and too of a different dynamic reception on earth of the Sun's projection due to that projection being

²¹⁴ 46

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

²¹⁵ 47

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

at the long end of the spectrum presented for the first time to man. Men of Atlantis had greater light than now and the shorter end of the spectrum. Man lives as part of the cosmos, not apart from it. "On the run" – then that means that man is also on the run, but nothing can run from projection, therefore it is in the "new formation" toward formativeness, completion. Clouds first formed from the low end of the electromagnetic dynamic solo projection toward the eventuated cataclysmic cosmo end, man breathing the same impulse from the centrifugal to the beckoning centripetality. "Only he may read who runs."

251: done this before the masters of the Italian Renaissance": He means the reawakening of an art which had been – the awakening from Medieval staticism.

251: "The will of Egypt is to arrest eternity": Then Egypt would have eternity-light vested in her as completion, that in her dynamic absorption the projection would remain at the same "Countenance," but Nature-God designed this as a basic planet. That was evidenced when the "angels fell," having come to teach man bisexuality and its contemporaneous attritionalism. Their coming was not of their own volition but of cosmo design, being measured in the "Law of Necessity."

The earth was not ready to move up the "Ladder." The "Countenance" would not remain "immovable. The earth's ecliptic surge was not complete, the "complete light of Egypt" was only in the passing, and Babylon's wisdom was lost with the "lost red earth."

The light of Egypt attempted a satisfaction of the "Countenance."
Of the above, "Only they may read who run."

252: "the Earthshaker": The "New Countenance" which brought destruction to Atlantis finding that "Prior Sparks" requited not, the Cretans being of the "Noah's Ark" reclamation from the Deluge. It is not the Atlanteans, but those coincident with Noah after the Earthshaker under the "New Countenance."

252: "They are not frightened by the sea, like the Aztecs²¹⁶, the Toltecs and the Huantschi": The Western tail of Atlantis fringed the present continent of the Americas. Where land is now, to a great extent there had been sea, and in the law of compensation this was at the time of Atlantis in the Deluge. The mountainous areas of Central America, house of the Aztecs, Toltecs and the Peruvian hills of the Huantschi became the retreating ground of the Atlanteans who, fleeing the onrushing destruction, crept higher and higher to their salvation. They then, naturally, would dread the waters and become essentially land animals. The author points to the anterior savings by the Divine Grace of the Creto-Aeginians in a "Noah's Ark" principle and to whom the dread of water would be foreign, they having been fended from the "terror."

²¹⁶ 48

253: “to represent sea-waves”: To demonstrate a familiar memory.

253: “lunar or submarine”: The memory of lost Atlantis now “living” under the sea, and the pre-ecliptic memory anterior to Atlantis where “it reigned for 40 days,” and when the Moon held dynamic sway and the Nephelim were.

253: “The salt of human blood”: Salt is the radical in all earth life, therefore the salts of the earth are basic to the earth dweller. Salt is a basic principle of earth, infusing naturally the sea and the blood of earth animals.

253: “the Labyrinth, the Bull and the double-edged Axe”: What can these have relatedly to the complexity of the Zodiac, the House of the Zodiac, and the principle of advancement through attrition?

253: “wicked endlessness”: The law of projection presents the collateral laws of centrifugal and centripetal impulse. Under these, there can be no “wicked endlessness.”

253: “a labyrinth without egress”: There is no “wicked endlessness,” not even for planets, certainly not for souls projected to return, and certainly no “labyrinth without egress.” The law of projection and of necessity and including that of continuity establishes an ever onwardness. Only they, who live limitedly, accept finality in any conclusion. Reason must be based upon universal urge.

MODIFICATION OF THE ABOVE: There can be a “labyrinth without egress” — that labyrinth which, finding its²¹⁷ inception at the apex with the projector, continues a juxtaposition through centrifugal and centripetal activity of individual continuity under the principle of pantheism and within which the entity must function to the reaction of the entirety and the final completion of that individual activity by absorption into unity. That is a cosmopolitic labyrinth which all must pursue and which has “no egress.”

255: “labyrinthine complexity built by ourselves”: Karma, or deeds and the results of deeds, or the envelope of error fused during incarnation, which at passing obscures the principle of continuity and prevents juxtaposition.

255: “the City-prison”: A term of incarnative reaction establishing symbolically as stony or adamantine Karma, which requires reincarnation upon reincarnation to clarify.

²¹⁷ 49

255: "The Labyrinth is the stall of the god-Bull, Minotaur": Can Chapters xxxvii-xxxviii refer to something comparable to our Second House of the Zodiac, Taurus the Bull, ruling from April 19 to May 20th, and succeeding Aries the Lamb? The possible inference is that in this House of Divine projection, the attributes of "Will" were defined for the civilization representative of the Cretan type and its related successives. The slaying of the Lamb, Aries, could define a civilization destroyed, the Atlanteans, the Swastika being a hooked cross which in itself evidences the elements of travail in the cross itself and the definiteness of redemption in the hooked tendency expressing a circle of centripetality.

256: "God is sacrifice": God "projects" and "keeps" (this is not to be explained – find it for yourself), therefore, "God is sacrifice."

256: "the prohibited enclosures": Holy places open only to the "Wise."

256: "the Heavenly Bull..sacred horns of the Bull": It must be considered that we are viewing these symbolisms as earthly reactions to Heavenly purpose. It must be remembered that the same Heaven applies to the balance of intelligent universes where symbols would differ in nature and effect. The reference, here is only of Heaven and earth.

259: "the God-Sacrifice": The principle of pure reasoning, understanding and wisdom prior to the principle²¹⁸ of competition, representing the law of travail or dimensionalism, a condition evolved out of the "Law of Necessity," an expression of the "Change of Countenance" at the denial of the "Prior Sparks."

260: "The Cretans were less to blame": Cosmogony requires more explanation than "blame" of microscopic humans. Man moves in the purpose of Naute and does not move Nature. From eternity to quiescence, a planet must be formed and move through all stages to completion. Atlantis, and anterior to her and subsequent, evolvment is but this action. Man moves in it.

261: "the orchids": Psycho-mystics call the "orchid" the flower of the Devil and associate it with the lost Atlantis. It could designate the carnates.

261: "post-Deluge rainbow": From the seven planets, stars of the earth's solar system: The Sun, Mercury, Venus, Earth-Moon, Mars, Jupiter, and Saturn. Subsequently, the solar system's cosmic magnetic field expanded to include Neptune, Uranus and Pluto.

²¹⁸ 50

261: “if you know one you know all”: Meaning that all roads lead to the same God—that knowing one, completely mastering one, defines the law of centripetality, which law defines all and binds all. To know any of these in modern “Churchianity” is not to know them, or but little if at all.

262: “sacred incest”: Sacred or spiritual incest allied under one baptism and united in body. A “sacred incest” would be the begetting of a new principle out of a related brotherhood of principles.

262: “God El”: A Kabbalistic expression of formative projection which represents the All Highest Will-Purpose during the period of that dynamic continuity domination and embodies during its activity either entire control of human determination in line or a divided control such as we now have under El, defined by the “Tower of Babel” as heterogeneity.

I doubt that the God El existed at the beginning of creation. Does he mean the creation of our post-Atlantean civilization? That yes, but creation is so long prior. Too, El is active here on earth. Is El so elsewhere?

262: “The²¹⁹ gods of mysteries”: Mystery is the undisclosed word of Divine Nature, which moves to the fulfillment of the “Law of Necessity,” the Gods controlling knowing the approaching effect of the cause, which in some far distant future eventuates to man on the plane of mythology or the psycho-mystic definition, who there and then are cast in the related events in the mould of prophetic God-principle as man-gods and who live in function of the projected principle at the period of its activity to carry these dynamic precepts as representatives in command of Divine Projection. These beings, man-gods have a power vested in them because of an undisclosable origin and live eternally since they return to the “Sense-Void” freighted with the sum of “periods” to the purpose of magnifying the “Causative-Will-Apices” in that sum of the “Law of Projection.”

The “gods of mystery,” having served their purpose, pass into the “Law of Dynamics” and become active entities in the plane of incarnateness. As gods, then, they “die” to continue life as humans.

The “gods of mystery” demand sacrifice because Nature moves in laws, not sympathies, and they as continuity-mentors of Nature’s purpose must and do act to keep the scale balanced. In this fulfillment of purpose, all falls to the complete measuring. The scale is kept balanced, any hole in the period of continuity being ruthlessly filled, consideration humanely understood not being in question. As an example: I have known a recommendation that suicide be indulged in for the purpose of completing experience in the principle of continuity, given to a young woman psychic acquaintance of mine by the God Spirit called “Life.” This is mentioned as an explanation in point.

263: "The temple of the Son": The divine determination of formative principle, which creates the "banner bearer" at the time of projecting the principle—in other words, "the vibration which makes the condition makes the man."

263: "hair were white": Hair, the outpouring of wisdom; white, being that wisdom in its purity in ratio to the Kabbalistic Infinity.

263: "a new-born, grey-haired Infant": As a newly-reincarnated ancient soul, one whose subconscious is freighted with the wisdom of the ages.

264: "God²²⁰ is love": Indicating the path to redemption. There are many paths. Some are of combat, the differing having a reason in "unity."

264: "bridal chamber": The Divine Marriage—unity with unity—the Kabbalistic 13, the place of the union of the soul to the cause.

264: "a fleeing wife, with a blue face": The civilization of Atlantis—the wife symbolizing generation or race since it represents embodiment, and the blue face signifying asphyxiation or drowning—the submerged Atlantis fleeing the will of the "Change of Countenance."

264: "The waters saw thee, O God..they were afraid": Do you remember, "There was light upon the waters?" Again, water, cosmic waters, not our familiar H₂O, but the media comparable to a magnetic field upon which the projection of Divine Will would embody dynamic force. Now, if the God you knew would change his "Countenance" and with anger would declare his dissatisfaction, would there not be fear? Well, the "Countenance" did "change" and that brought disturbance in the cosmos and naturally in the earth and thereby destruction. To understand this covered abstract statement, you must know the meaning of the terms.

266: "with pitch": With pitch blende, an uranium oxide derived of radium, the radioactive principles of which fend off the statico antagonists.

267: "the Sea of the Setting Sun": The "Setting Sun" is that "Countenance," which has receded into the "Eternal Womb," the sea of which is that dynamic projection comparable to the Will of the activity of active unity-entity from the period of declaration of presence to the absorption of that entity and applied to the principles of formation.

²²⁰ 52

267: "the blast of thy nostrils": The activity of "He of the Short Nose," meaning anger. This is a reference to the "Most Ancient One" — the solution of which is in the Kabbalah or Sephiroth. "He" is called "The Most Ancient of Days"

267: "all our fathers were made under the cloud": Does that mean under the "Change of Countenance" and "Exodus" evidence the "Noah's Ark" escape? And have "all of our fathers" been derived of Atlantis?

268: "the²²¹ first Adam,..dying,..reborn..the second Adam": He means Atlantis was the first embodied race under the "Sun" and we the second embodied race. The Nephelim, or giants, were embodied "Moon" dwellers. The previous races, four of them, were nebulous, not embodied. Adam, A being the first dam, meaning to prevent of reclamation, thereby the first to be damned, referring to embodied reincarnations and the law of travail or attritionalism, representative of the first embodiment.

268: "Jesus, a New Man": Jesus was a son of Atlantis. He "tracked the waters." Brings era, the banner bearer, prophet, thereby of the Immaculate Conception, that conception which is of the Father whose realization is necessarily immaculate and in breathing this into a soul at the period of its original birth makes that soul thereby of the Immaculate Conception.

268: "blood-red fire": The spirit of Divine Will upon the "waters," which rejecting the old impulse destroyed it with anger — therefore blood red, fire.

268: "dawn mists": The new dawning civilization after Atlantis. "Dawn mists" — the beginning obscured in the mystery of the future yet undisclosed.

268: "the great harlot": The great harlot would be the civilization dying and denied, lewd in the sense of being without divine cleanliness brought about by the "Change of Countenance."

269: "a little girl, half a child": Meaning generation, a new impulse just born, little in the sense of young in understanding, fanned by the wind of doves' wings. A "dove" is symbolic of love, the "wings" are the power to lift that love and with flights of strength bring it to fruition, having the love of the Father, who will lead it to wisdom. The old and expired impulse had not the love of the "New Countenance" which had destroyed it. The new impulse is the child of His hope built upon the "Law of Necessity" for which reason He formed it and destroyed the other, finding that it requited not in the fulfillment of that "Law."

269: “purify oneself”: Purity is wisdom and this age has been most benighted to the present, but wisdom is on the way.

269: “the Great Mother”: Binah—a word to the wise is sufficient.

269: “holy²²², pure of heart”: God is Wisdom, then to be “holy” is to be of wisdom and to be “pure of heart” is to measure to that axiomaticism. “Cleanliness is next to Godliness” and again “Godliness is Wisdom,” thereby holiness.

269: “miracle of deathlessness”: That principle in the “Law of Continuity” confirmed and confined in the “Law of Necessity,” which relates the individuality to the non-entity realization of the gathered “agglutinate-aggregate.”

269: “white vestments”: To thereby keep the psychic aurain purity.

269: “little red crosses”: Do “red crosses” possibly mean “travail” under the “Old Countenance,” or is it possible that under that “Countenance” “red” was an advanced psychic color? That is a possibility. You know that the Zodiac changed with the changed order.

270: “The kingdom belongs to the children”: But the children are the children of “mind lacking wisdom,” not babies. Adults, mentally undeveloped, are children.

271: “the simplest souls”: Meaning a people without the complexity of attrition. Complexity is of the present race. Purity of effort for the purity of thought. Simplest, in the sense of being untrammelled by duplicity, yet enlightened with wisdom. It does not mean the simplicity of stupidity.

271: “consecration in the mystery”: A mystery must be realized by inner illumination. It cannot be revealed by word of mouth because the unprepared would and could not find or accept it. Revelation is from within yourself.

271: “our own Christian mystery, which is both open and mysterious”: Possibly because it is selective and unusual, the few knowing the olden ideal, the many not, and in Knossos in Crete it being usual and thereby in the open. Truly, there exists no mystery except in the “not knowing.” That realization is very important, therefore seek!

271: “tiny cells of about 3 to 4 ells”: All ell is 45 inches. 3 ells would be about 11 feet—that’s not so tiny! I personally have met the Elfins, pigmy God-beings. Are they what he means and is their origin of a past civilization or race?

271: “the smaller the holier”: Why “the smaller the holier?” Is it because God enters into the smallest²²³ places, that he can be found in the smallest drop, the littlest grain?

272: “ancient name”: Does he mean the Atlantean name of Jesus, or does he confuse the Child of God – that has become a common error.

272: “the Canaanite name”: This means before Israel and that “Adonai” is not therefore an Israelitish name.

272: “Adonai”: This is wrong. Adonai is not a term of a God or Prophet on earth, but is a station individualistically allocated as the 10th Sephira of the Microprosopus, the Lesser Holy Assembly – under the term of Malkuth, the kingdom called the Queen, the Inferior Mother, the Adonai. Advanced psychis will understand this.

272: “He Whom man may not call by name”: The “Ancient of Days.” Jesus is not this, but to This does He bend the knee.

273: “He is one who has died more than once: but is always dying”: Reincarnations, evolution. If he were not always dying in the long, long journey, he could, would complete all his knowing before he finally got to know enough and the “Master of All” demands a “Full Cup.” Therefore, a Saviour is born to die. I do not believe that Jesus was born as such without previous incarnations. This soul did not come direct from God, stimulated and fortified to carry the banner of a Divine purpose without centrifugal preparation. That previous incarnations and succeeding reincarnations were indicated to the refinement necessary for absorption of centripetal completion is a definite logic—Jesus, Himself, has confessed to Atlantean derivation and evidently Cretean nationalism prior to His birth at Bethlehem.

That a marked soul is watched through the ages of reincarnative development and seized for the “purpose” at a ripe Zodiacal moment is both logical and intelligently conclusive. That God, who it must be confessed would conduct his reasoning as sensibly as a scientist, at least so, would follow step-by-step the sequence is intelligently reasonable to suppose. Science and religion are the obverse and reverse of the same medal. Religion is not sectism—that is childishness. Cosmogony speaks in terms of God and Jesus spoke thus.

273: “the colossal blocks”: Are not possibly some of²²⁴ these “cyclopic block” structures attributable to the Nephelim, those “Moon” dwellers who antedated the

²²³ 55

“THE SECRET OF THE WEST”

²²⁴ 56

“THE SECRET OF THE WEST”

“Sun on Earth?” You know, the earth was prepared gradually. There were dwellers on it during the preparation, but they were not as men are today. Many types lived here before the Sun made it habitable for man—that came when the Lord said, “Let there be light.”

273: “Egyptian pyramids”: Are the “Egyptian Pyramids” a “grave of the lord,” or are they rather cosmo-metaphysical symbols, firstly, representative of Divine Fire or Spirit, and, secondly, astronomic guides of Heavenly Planetary defined in an astrological definition expression of a coming anew of reawakened Isis?

273: “The grave and cradle of the Lord”: Or is this to evidence the successive prophetic step in race periods in the earth’s onwardness? Other “cradles of the Lord” having gone before, that of the Christian Era and the Prophetic Christ coming in succession properly related in the Zodiacal urge? You know, the “Lord Himself hath no grave on earth” —“that is elsewhere” —and not to be explained, but He, the Lord, has His messengers on earth such as Jesus, and these being carnal do die and have graves. Does the author mean this? This is the Christian Era. Is it not possible that all definition is therefore Christianized, not as a matter of fact but as a matter of favoring prejudice? I fear this influences the author.

273: “GoldenAge”: Does this mean the age of Divine Spirituality?

273: “Kouretes”: Were the Kouretes remnants of the lost race, or were they that and partly the reclaimed race which had been destroyed at a previous deluge, the re-dynamizing of which is a natural law in compensation and relates to theolo-cosmo-urge?

274: “our European forefathers”: The Germanic peoples, the Teutons, Scandinavians, go back in their folklore to the Druids, those metaphysically wise men who through the ages kept before darkening human minds the Universal God in an universal cosmos. Atlantis-Crete knew this. The present Nazi attempt at the reconstruction of the Bible and of worship is based on the principle of Druidic folklore. The Hitler activity in Germany²²⁵ has as its sustaining argument the Druidic mythology and apparent birth of the Cross in Crete coincident with one of the incarnations of Jesus, whose reincarnation in the Holy Land under the Star of Bethlehem was a matter of Zodiacal declaration ripe at the moment to present the urge called Christianity, but which is really a cosmo-plastic whose origin must be planted ages before it flowers. To earth humanity, Christianity is a religion; to the Gods, it is a movement as part of the cosmic-urge—and the gods are right, that in the final sense.

274: “creatures very likely bisexual”: The soul at its origin at the moment of projection is androgynous at the moment anterior to karyokinesis. This state of identic duality represented the character of the inhabitants of this planet when it was in a state of nebulosity. Then the beings here, too, were nebulous. Embodiment evidenced when the earth dynamized and solidified. Populating, then, was not a matter of gestation but of cosmic infiltration, there being no decay or death but a passing away and onward in scale as understanding and wisdom advancingly stimulated the intelligent ego. After dynamized embodiment, this planet became occupied by physically-clad souls. Yet many entrapped nebulous beings remained in favoring places, apparent in favouring hours—Dame Nature is not a gentle mistress, if you fail her purposes—and beyond peradventure, these yet remained to their unhappiness, these haunts made realistic by the dynamic flow of the physical aura of the shepherds.

274: “he was the last Kourete”: If the Kouretes were Atlanteans, then Jesus was not the last of them. Some are living today and one is ready for a “Big Enterprise.” Jesus knew him then and now.

275: “the Golden Age”: The borderline age between man’s cosmo concept of God and his personifying-delimiting one which followed and which so markedly occupies our present benightedness.

275: “the spirits”: The Divine Fire of that Cosmo Era.

275: “with song and dance”: Rhythmic vibrations to balance the dynamic projection.

275: “we shall sing”: The song out of the mouth of the soul. Humans should pray aloud because the body is a dynamic thing encompassing the soul and the expression of the soul, as prayer, should have²²⁶ a body to carry it as a vehicle quite as the body carries your soul. This is the law of dynamics.

275: “in a ring”: A ring or circle is symbolic of Divine Unity.

275: “well-built”: To the right God in the right _.

275: “with a stamping of feet”: They perform in rhythmic cadence or in cacorhythm to influence projected dynamic vibration so that they either receive the vibration acceptable to them, or by the cacorhythm repel it. That is the cause of tribal dances, which look to be stupidly without purpose but which aren’t.

²²⁶ 58

275: "Adonis-Atlas": Adonis-Atlas represented Atlantis. These are the mythological beings whose essence related to the Divine Will the sum of "The Countenance" in the "Law of Necessity," applying to this embodied plane at the period when unification existed on this planet in contradistinction to the attritionalism now apparent in the various nationalistic and sect activities begun at the moment of Tower of Babel declaration. Peace existed in Atlantis and man knew God, the cosmos, and himself. This understanding of Divine Wisdom is biblically expressed in the statement that "Man attempted to build a tower to reach to Heaven." That condition agreed with the "Countenance" which ruled at the height of Atlantean civilization. When Infinity became Unity and a "New Countenance" came into command, then strife occurred in Atlantis because the "New Countenance" found a new necessity, which was not then supplied by the psycho-mental understanding of those who fitted into perfection of projection for that "Other Countenance." The strife activity in Atlantis, where formerly there was peace, was predicated upon the approaching pre-determined new "Law of Necessity" and fore-ordained the destruction of that kind who had lived in a unity of understanding. Naturally, that type of reasoning could not measure in with a condition calling for complexity of attrition, that multiplicity of different mental arrivals and a never arrival at completion in any attempt whatsoever. Peace can only be gotten out of unity. Humanity, as of this day, will never therefore have peace until such time as again the "Countenance" changes, but that²²⁷ will be another humanity. Those here now, if unhappily caught in the mesh, will be lost in the coming Deluge.

276: "plants": Attrition exists with plant life, one kind trying to choke off the other. Weeds kill cultivation. Wind-blown pollen fights for existence against _____.

276: "God is in plants": Alcohol is comparable to Spirit.

276: "Dove": A bird of the air, an Angel.

276: "Herb": An herb is a plant which dies completely after flowering, representing thereby a comparableness to Divinity, in that a Divine Soul completes His work and returns not again, going into infinite unity, otherwise without divinity and completion he would reincarnate here and elsewhere. Jesus had an herb at His feet when He was born.

277: "the Tree of Life": Humanity in post-Atlantean activity is as a tree, the "trunk" representing the Infinte and the "branching arms" the many effects—antagonistic sects and nationalisms, the Tower of Babel. If humanity of our era of race was fashioned in unity instead of the complexity of attritionalism, then the staff as Infinity and the Divine

zero as Unity would be representative of the branching tree, defining the Infinite purposes as the “center of the trunk” and the “branching arms” as diversified effects.

277: “God is invisible, indescribable”: Remember the Law of Continuity following the awakening out of quiescence. If you know this, you can describe the “One,” but this knowing is rare – only once in long, long ages.

277: “the gods reveal themselves to us openly”: God reveals Himself in simplicity, not in multiplicity. The sanctified is only for the sanctified, the Lord accepts only His “Son,” and you will know if and when you are called and you will not say of. Do not think that churches are God Houses. They teach kind, whereas God knows all kinds. The “holy” require no churches; it is only the unholy who do.

277: “the Mother, the kingdom of women”: All before the expression of Will is feminine. Try to define the “Eternal Womb.” If you can, you will know the why and wherefor of this.

277: “that²²⁸ is why they have no need of idols”: Is it because the idols represent “projection” – a definition of “I am,” whilst this “magical dancing by whirlwind, labyrinthine fiercely orgiastic circling” is an evidence of pre-will cognition – a result of the process of “digestion” during “quiescence,” that state of ecstasy of “cosmo-impersonal-suburge?” All Master Souls for future rule are the result of “Nucleated Essence” in that period. The fierce-swaying dancing is a rhythmic vibrational equation to the “Divine Mother” period, supposedly so. The Gods are Gods, made before they are born.

278: “double-edged axe”: Then Christianity and the Cross is a religion of attrition rather than of love – see commentary on page 237. A religion of love would be one of unity. Attritionalism would bring combat because something is to be gained through combative mental approach, many minds having different ideas and begetting new ideas. Religion is only cosmic idea-ism.

278: “white, like lightning”: That scintillating white that is without color or attribute, being essence.

278: “Ecstasy”: The psychic balance of quality and quantity of the extra-mundane realization.

278: “ein wirklich existirendes Wesen”: A real existing being.

278: “_____”: Meaning that this physical earth is not the reality but an illusion in which humanity imagines a definite individualism, but which in fact only exists in the finality of essence. This is most difficult to Western minds with their personal philosophy. The East understands it as a basis of the all. See commentary on page 276.

279: “in him we live and move and have our being”: Continuity, that relationship of active principle which exists in gradational realization from the essence to the identic self in carrying expressed forms, the sum of increase in purity of essence.

279: “is already begun”: And, too, began even before Atlantis and that other lost continent, Mu.

279: “sea-shell trumpets, which resound like the bellowing of a bull”: The ancient Hebrews used a ram’s horn in danger signals and in battle and still use it in worship, but the Hebrews are a race which apparently sprang from the of²²⁹ India rather than the Creta-Atlantean origin, the seeming beginning of most Western life.

279: “they call Some One”: In mysticism, the value of vibrations is recognized as of basic expression, being the sum of the essence which relates in quantitative and qualitative comparableness. It was upon this principle that Joshua’s trumpets shattered the walls of the City of Jericho, the walls themselves being a vibrational agglomeration, the maintained even cadence of a balanced projection setting in motion the at-rest vibrations of the walls and to their shattering. It was somewhat in this sense that “Some One” was called, perhaps the “Lamb,” who then was prepared for Bethlehem and the “Three Wise Men.” See notes on pages 272-274.

281: “I lay down my life that I may take it again”: But this is true of all incarnates. None can die and all live on to reincarnate here till they have done the whole field of what they are to do here. The usual being has no say as to the how or when of his passing, but the God born to clay has. Strangely, in a post Adonis-Kouras, Jesus, for a House of the Zodiac and in His name, there has not been love but rather misunderstanding, hate and slaughtering than a stopping of wars. If Jesus “comes again” and He said through tears that He would, then will the time be ripe for peace, but Jesus is only the banner bearer, not the former—the ultimate God is that and a cosmo-Zodiacal urge.

282: “as a sacrifice”: Jesus does not offer Himself up as “a sacrifice,” nor did Adonis-Kouros. Gods are sent to lead. Some, as Jesus, are born in a period of cosmo-urge which calls for attritionalism. They then have no election, but pay as the custom dictates. When peace comes, it will not be because of a God, as Jesus, but in response to

²²⁹ 61

the urge under the “Law of Necessity,” and then the leader will lead the battle quite as a general leads his forces. Truly, you do not believe that either Washington or Grant was the cause of peace. Peace is an abstract thing which men cannot create—they only perform in it or in war in the declaration of Nature an urge in which God the “Countenance” Himself does move and cannot violate.

282: “the²³⁰ scourge of birth”: This must be the bisexual karyokinetic split-up at the time of embodied formation. Pre-Atlantis was nebulous so there could be no such reaction. The placing of the soul principle on the plane of embodiment. The making of the ideal-meta physical-imaginative into the subideal-physical-embodied realization, which must be evolved out of numerous reincarnations defined in the law of travail. The soul must express deific-cosmo concept before it can approach the beginning of the end of its long journey.

282: “Atlantis perished from war and iniquity”: Not because she elected “war and iniquity,” but because the cosmo-urge dictated it so. The universe is not made for man’s purpose, rather man is made for the purpose of the universal, which combines him in the Law of Continuity so that he reposes in the “whole” and is in a measure then the “whole” — this is part of the law.

282: “according to myth”: Myth history is a tangible expression, a tangible identity of time and substance, though span has made its outline to fade so that it appears as shadowy. Nevertheless, it can be embodied fact of the past. Involuntary myth, represented in the death-love of Adonis-Atlas, could be in the same sense with which Jesus faced his executioners. Truly, that was not surrender.

The voluntary surrender predicated upon mystery is evidenced in that preparation found in the eternal creative expressed for such incidents in the pre-expression period of the “Divine Mother” where in during digestive quiescence and activity of nucleated essence gives rise to formative Godheads for future control, when the plane and its action are fully understood and determined. This, then, is a voluntary preparation surrender of the then intelligent essence foci to the principles of cosmo-advancement, the entirety of and in purpose being recognized in contradistinction to the physical or yet even the transient planes where in the Law of Necessity is not recognized in character or in fact. Without that knowledge, surrender would be involuntary even if you seemingly walked willingly to your doom.

283: “white vestments”: The “white” represents vibrational attunement related to centripetal appreciation and which occasions a cessation of incarnative²³¹ activity — an agglutinate-aggregate approach.

²³⁰ 62

“THE SECRET OF THE WEST”

²³¹ 63

283: “clean...conceived on the unclean”: That principle of bifurcated sex division ever since Adam and Eve, the clean evolved out of the unclean. This is the law of attrition, the fruit of which is evolution. All earth’s Nature does this. It does not hold true of planets of higher light.

283: “the suffering Mother”: The Divine Mother gives birth to Gods in a manner and for a reason which cannot be dimensionally reasoned, a preconceived Law of Necessity. Only your intragenetic abstract mind, moved to the Nth degree, can gather this interpretation and then only after the “Father has spoken to His Son.” Out of that “Mother” pre-conceiving the future Infinite Law of Necessity in the instinctiveness of gentle heavenliness is the future physical activity embodied in the devolution-evolution principle of cosmic law, which to man seems filled with horror but to Nature is filled with utility-purpose. Aphrodite is the “Infinite” name of the impulse started before Infinitism became identified in “person.”

283: “MOAB IS MY WASHPOT”: The Lord’s “washpot,” what can that mean? What would the Lord wash, Himself? No! He would wash that which He formed if He wished it to be clean, and I mean by “clean” a cosmo-equation balance. Please remember that you are reading abstractisms in pursuing this type of thought and that your constructions cannot be correctly and familiarly literal. The “washing” is not literally to be an ablution, but rather a cleansing of the abstract determining realizations in the subconscious, in conscious balance of the minds of the people—race—which is represented in those under this, or a comparable cognomen. The “Master” rules in the earth quite as He rules in other stars and planets. To adjust the principles of His psycho-mystic mundanism, He too must have banner bearers to carry on the embodied projections measured in the cosmic urge, ordained at Infinity in the preconceived unity “Law of Necessity” which, measure for measure and step for step, He is constantly “watchful” that everywhere no cogs do slip. The value of His “Countenance” is the sum of all this “watchful” effort. That which He selects, then, becomes the representative attuned tuning fork in relation²³² to the Deific-Cosmo-Mundane activity. The representative people most likely, yea definitely, are sufferers at the hands of their fellowmen because it becomes necessary through antagonism to keep these of intent away from altering the principle associated in their isolation. They are therefore antagonized so that they will be compelled to keep as a unit. This state of selection lasts as long as the Law of Necessity evidences the relationship in the Infinite impulse, which is that quantity and quality vibrational equation in balanced ration to the preconceived Law of Necessity confined in the identic planetary relation to the entire cosmic urge. When the “Countenance” changes, a new measure of the Law of Necessity arises,

though it is yet the same law, and a new “Washpot” is made for the Face of the Lord. That Face is the expression of His Will expressed in the manner and selection of His washing.

283: “seven locks”: The mystic 1-3-7-10 and 13 are the centripetal expressions of Infinity and Unity. A study of the Kabballa will bring a beginning of understanding of this obscurity.

283: “the category of space”: That activity of the karyokinetic soul, that male-female identic shell which has been divided for purposes of cosmo-urge and projected on the centrifugal plane. There, the souls of male-female oneness, pulled out on a widening circle, transit space with the ever-present subconscious urge engendered by an infusion of original essence toward a centralizing pull which must eventuate in the final arrival at the centripetal core, the close arrival of the ego to the pull of that apex bringing about a realization of intelligent desire to conclude the journey considered as the category of time, the realization of the importance of which being appreciated in the transient sphere—that period between incarnations—to a greater degree than in the dynamic period of embodied life.

284: “Trinity”: Trinity is not necessarily a Christian cosmo-urge. The karyokinetic soul, the separated male-female identic shell, unites with a triplicity to enter the agglutinate-aggregate, the third member being male. This is a cosmic law since the embodied formation, which long antedates the Christian Era—ages before that era. There is a description of divine bisexuality which²³³ would simplify the text, but it is not to be given. It brings into view that which belongs to the Divine and is only intended for those whose plane is closely attuned.

284: “the Father, the Son and the Mother”: This trinitarian principle is not the one referred to above, but represents the appreciation rather than activity of the “Divine Mother” expression, better defined as the “Eternal Womb.”

285: “We be not born of fornication like Thou”: Then, an illegitimate son could the better be one without the principles of bisexuality. It could well be understood that Jesus had no brothers, no sisters—that law is definite for souls born as a unit and not of the karyokinetic principle. I do not mean that Jesus had no earthly brothers or sisters, but rather that he had no metaphysical soul relationship in the law of continuity. See note on page 277.

²³³ 65

285: “Christ’s enemies”: Jesus really had no enemies. The principle of Christianity has antagonists, but that is a natural result of the law of travail. Christianity is not a final step, it is only a rung in the ascending ladder of eternity.

285: “The Holy Ghost”: The Holy Ghost is really the original essence which exists of the Divine presence and is measured in each ego, a vestment which enacts for redemption and which finds expression in the centripetal-activated soul. See note on page 283 headed “category of space.”

285: “at the setting of all suns”: Individually expressed for the emancipated soul and universally at the finality of activity and the awakening of quiescence.

286: “given to the humble and the righteous”: What shall be given to “the humble and the righteous” at the great Judgment? When that comes, then all would have been recalled. To be called, humility and righteousness must be the measure of each. However, there is a reward for souls in “Dominant Will” – these are the “Masters.” See the commentary on page 277.

286: “there shall be no more sickness, nor lamentation, nor sighing”: He speaks here as if the earth shall be a final Heaven—this cannot be. The earth will be absorbed in finality. If he thinks otherwise, he does not understand cosmogony. However, when²³⁴ the ecliptic and celestial equator parallel, the earth will advance spiritually.

286: “the mystery died.....in the myth”: The mystery of the cosmo-urge did not die. Humanity forgot it, but the Gods have written it down. Its purpose, execution, and results are alive. Its story can be found in the Hall of the Adytians.

287: “the dying Adonis is in the seed in corn”: Meaning that the Divine Essence is found in the seed and ear of the corn, alcohol, as the grape is found in the wine, Divine Fire.

287: “resurrection of the dead”: Meaning reincarnative subconscious rehabilitation.

287: “the whole... the primitive religion”: The religion predicated upon an awakened cognition, resultant of a predetermined necessity to maintain a quantity and quality value as applied to all the Cosmos – the earth and man involved.

287: “suffering God”: He is really an anxious and busy continuity Entity, an understanding of whom must come to each alone.

287: “an agricultural cult of fecundity”: Meaning from seed to a karyokinetic evolution, evolving only the body and bodily reward, there being no soul for extra-mundane advancement and that comparable reward.

288: “clay cups and shells..in the sun...to bloom and wither”: Used symbolically to mean as a soul in a body is watered and nourished by Mother Earth and the Sun to flower and wither so that incarnations can come to an end and the soul go on in the fulfillment of the Law of Necessity.

288: “removing the power of generation”: Meaning emancipation from reincarnation and the necessity of generation.

288: “Why are the seeds of the little Adonis gardens thrown..into the...sea”: Because Adonis-Atlas, the Atlanteans, went down in the Deluge. A “New Countenance” followed. The old Gods will come forth again at “Another Countenance.”

288: “the god of eunuchs”: The principle of non-embodiment and the unity of preconception rather than the bisexual karyokinetic split-up which bespeaks fecundity.

289: “the blooming Tree of Life”: The author speaks of the “Tree of Life,” as found in Jesus, as if that Tree alone represented and was to be found in this earth. The earth is but one cog in a²³⁵ vast universal machine and humanity must wend its way along the long winding path of the “Everlasting Gates and Doors.” Jesus represents but a passing urge, one of some on earth. Christianity will soon have served its purpose. Reclamation is a matter of eternity and such movement is but a rung in the ladder.

289: “Something wonderful circles..around one point of the Holy Land”: He means the approach of the urge of the coming Prophet and the Star of Bethlehem.

289: “The whole of Canaan might be called the sanctuary of Adonis..and then Tammuz...Osiris...finally Israel..Jerusalem”: It seems the author would suggest that these other Gods of other times were but the incarnative precursors of the impulse of Bethlehem. If he does mean that, then all of these are but one, he who eventually became Jesus.

290: “blood of Adonis – anemones”: They grow here in the fields of America.

290: “The shadow is like the body”: I am certain that the author views these activities as related but to earth, forgetting that any such movement on earth is but an action of a moving cog in an ever vast machine, the energy of which is so minute that it can be

²³⁵ 67

compared to the work energy of a single cog in a large moving machine. Christianity, as other isms in other periods, is as the fuel which keeps this part of the machine coordinately in action. When its purpose is served, another energy will arrive to take its place, that energy in quantity and kind being comparable to the demand of the momentary Law of Necessity—this latter being a principle in the fulfillment of cosmogony and eternity. Christianity, or any other earth-ism, cannot completely fill this demand, which must be apparent to any intellectual.

At the next “Change of Countenance,” the magic, now white, will be found to requite not and will become black. This change is a cosmo-genetic reaction, which proves that Christianity, as well as all other earth-isms, is but of the day to serve a purpose and to go its in eternity and universality, and no earth-ism is big enough for that.

291: “And the house was filled with the odour of the ointment”: A man lives in his own house. If you²³⁶ look at a human being you see his clay, but you do not see the man who is within unless you are gifted with psychic sight. His body was “filled with the odour of the ointment”—this means that the ointment, being of psycho-mystic reaction, brought with it attunement psycho-mystically so that there was drawn to “that One” aura stimulation, thereby increasing “that One’s” vibrations in the nature of the essence of the ointment and “filling his house,” or body if you will, through an improvement in his psychical aura and naturally his physical aura.

292: “the Bacchic Orpheus”: Does not the principle of fertility, represented by Bacchus, have reference to that period of beings on this planet defined by the assumption of the body and expressing and necessitating thereby fecundity, in contradistinction to the antedating nebulous forms which were existent under a less dynamic stimulation?

The Bacchic mysteries of Orpheus, quite as the Christian mysteries of Jesus—comparableness, the activity and its protagonist.

It would be more resultant if humanity would study Christianity instead of Jesus—the cause itself instead of the principle actor.

292: “seven four-pointed stars”: 7—one of the mystic centripetal expressions of Infinity-Unity, the 4-pointed stars representing the 4 triplicities of the Zodiac by their 4 points. 7 was the mystical vibration of the Egyptian “Amen,” a comparable value to the Babylonian, Assyrian, Cretan, Aeginian, Mayan periods of activity.

292: “magical stone: haematite”: A bloodstone, having a comparable vibrational value to blood, therefore the name, would be of those elemental characteristics which would bind one to earth, preventing that emancipation characterized by psychic

²³⁶ 68

advancement, and would thereby relate itself to those “carnate forces” defined by Satan, et al, whose purpose could only be construed as Black Magic, a practice by psychics in such pursuits. Is the author correct in his analysis? I wonder.

292: “Christianity”: Christianity, as taught from the pulpit, is not literally the “ism” of Jesus. The pulpit speaks of Christianity as being a religion of love and sacrifice, yet Jesus taught love with strength and force when necessary. He used the²³⁷ mystic arts, which are none too gentle and whose force can and does destroy when necessary. Evidence of the forcefulness of the Christian Era is found in its never-ceasing destructive wars, in the increase of sanguinolent violence, and the individual and national dishonour the world over.

Christianity, supposedly a corrective philosophy and a theism of love, has presented instead an era of slaughter, violence and dishonour, covered by a period of developed material advancement which is in itself due to Zodiacalism alone and not to theism. In 2,000 years, Christianity has evidenced its contrary character to the virtues declared around it and shortly, as the universe counts time, it will pass out of the ken of man to an awakening of a new and better “ism.” See commentary on page 237.

293: “I curse thee”: Jesus, a psychic, would at times use Black Magic to develop his purposes – all psychics of advancement do, but never for selfish purposes; they may use it to unseat other psychics who are scheming and dishonourable. This could be, and rightly, the meaning of the curse. The author cannot be a psychic, as Jesus surely was having learned his “art” in Egypt, India and Tibet, or he would not so argue. Does the author think that all psycho-mystic art is gentle and that Jesus only knew the White? He is wrong. Jesus was a Master, an adept, and to these both arts are necessary but never, never abused.

293: “a dark Bacchus”: What can that be? That form of entity which had become statico-dynamic, instead of the dynamic form which represents an embodied human or a being under the positive polarity of the Sun’s radio-active vibrational projections, then that type which has been rendered within the bounds of the dynamic control and yet is helpless to use it for the principles determining its use. That would call for a being bound by the earth and yet not in the positive ray and which would therefore be the negative or static ray. The negative ray is found at the center of the earth and beings there are known psychically as “carnates,” in contradistinction to surface dwellers who are called “incarnates” or better “progressing carnates” – the others being “arrested carnates.”

293: “Eurydice²³⁸...he glanced back...he darkened”: Desire to remain behind is unpreparedness for advancement, or is it knowledge of greater light in greater pain? Then assumedly, Eurydice, the affinity of Orpheus, cast into a statico-dynamic state by a divine cosmo-urge uniting with him and through strength allocated in reunited karyokinetic entities, was able to draw the dynamic ray and return to the progressing stage; his “looking back” being interpreted rather as inefficiency or an unprepared state and consequently resulting in defeat or arrest, otherwise called damnation.

293: “He did not look at women”: He remembered his affinity, thus no other type of one would serve. This is a founded psychic law and is invariable.

293: “dead bride”: Dead – dead to him for the nonce, gone beyond to await him.

293: “He sings his bitter grief in sweet song”: The “sweet song” of the prophet, one of the Immaculate Conception who “walks alone.” The pain is great on such a trying road, hard, difficult, denying, dangerous, but the result is sweet if and when it can be arrived at. Few travel this road, few can, and of those who do, most of them fall by the wayside horribly.

294: “O Pan, O Bacchus, O shepherd”: Horned, goatfooted, cloven-hoofed – creating sudden fear quite as Satan. See notes on pages 292-3.

294: “worshipping the Serpent”: This is simply the law of embodiment – sex, karyokinesis – the principle arranged for Sun expansion after the nebulous stage under the then non-focalizing ray of the Moon. This was a diffused ray, being neither dynamic nor static. It, the Sun ray, was the beginning of bodies for soul occupancy and for knowledge, understanding, wisdom, and emancipation out of travail.

294: “the incarnation of the Logos”: As the incarnation of the Divine Word and the person represented by that word.

294: “The castrated god”: Is this emasculation represented beyond in one of the nebulous incarnations, or does it refer to the “Immaculate One,” castrated in that sense? I doubt if he means a physical castration because all psychic advance calls for perfection of endocrine function and the testicular gland is of that function. Such an imperfection of a physically embodied soul would mar²³⁹ advancement.

294: “fruitless”: Meaning attributeless, of the Essence.

²³⁸ 70

“THE SECRET OF THE WEST”

²³⁹ 71

“THE SECRET OF THE WEST”

295: “castration”: A psychic advance would, I think, be more expected where control of desire became removal of desire, rather than organic destruction for that purpose which would indicate fear and doubt and not strength and courage, which are attributes necessary for advancement. It must be realized that emasculation and virginity are a part of embodiment. Embodiment followed the nebulous-formed beings on this nebulous pre-planetary sphere and these Paleo-Gods remembered, by contact, the “virginity” of nebulosity and the predetermination for this planet.

295: “the Spirit of the corn”: Meaning the physical essence of divinity.

296: “labrys”: The labrys is the pre-Cross The cross, today, is the evidence of sacrifice and martyrdom. The labrys could well have antedated it in purpose and time.

296: “castrates himself”: Born in the flesh with the precepts of divine Infinite-Unity, attempting to escape the law of affinity.

296: “Both scourges...unite into one in all the gods of Atlantis”: That was not true of early Atlantis. It only became so when the Law of Necessity followed the “Change of Countenance.”

296: “the cruel Eros, the forgotten word of the Forgotten One”: The “cruel Eros,” here, is the “Goddess of Love” in the sense of sex, embodiment, travail, and continued reincarnation. Here, too, the “Forgotten One” is that “Other Countenance,” who provided purpose and the will of things before the Deluge. When Atlantis went to blood and destruction, the “Countenance” had changed, the Law of Necessity bringing new will and purpose. The “forgotten word of the Forgotten One” was forgotten with the “inversion of the ray.” The sensual plane became the rung in the ladder instead of the direct concept which existed under the 24 Houses and the “Other Countenance.” The direct concept must not be misconstrued with the “direct way” – that is an entirely different matter. Regarding that, see notes on pages 294 and 163.

296: “What are we to do?”: Wait until the “Countenance” changes—it will, it is getting ready for that now and another Deluge. I pity those who have reincarnated then and are caught.

297: “eunuchism²⁴⁰”: See note on page 295 for my interpretation of the chastity of “eunuchism” and its relation to psychic advancement. However, here is another thought. This is the sensual age. It could be that when emasculation was practiced to escape sensual reincarnative reaction, human beings on earth were in the early blush of

²⁴⁰ 72

that age and knowledge of the previous spiritual age kept alive the purpose and the necessities of that previous age for attainment. Too, the knowledge of failure and its reactions was most probably alive in the minds of humans and to escape was practiced.

297: “thirsted for by the knowing”: But the Gnostics has knowing-wisdom, which is greater than faith. Knowledge-wisdom is “Will.” How it does open “doors and gates” by the wise of the “Old Countenance,” who realize that the apex of the “New Countenance” demands acceptance on “faith” and that it is “wisdom” to be accepted. With the “Old,” you had to know to win. That is again in the making with the approaching Deluge.

297: “Eros”: Love is the reaction of blindness. Knowledge-wisdom is strength. Love is the reaction of not knowing and causes and acceptance on faith. You must have faith when you do not know and you walk blindly in hope. Blindness is hope, love then, and this means doubt and fear. Wisdom is light, strength and courage—it is greater, and is the only full road.

297: “stripes”: The agony of human travail under the law of the “New Countenance” moved by the Law of Necessity.

297: “the whole man”: The inner subconscious conclusion carried forward into a new projection. In the “Old,” there was alive the knowing of pre-sex days when souls had light without travail. Under this “Countenance,” the “direct ray” is rarely active. Nearly all are under indirect reaction—travail, sex, affinity, before Trinity antedating Unity. This is difficult to understand.

297: “inaudibly”: Surging into expression, not declared, Nature suspiring.

297: “dreams”: The many roads of the Tower of Babel.

297: “the dreamer remembers the dream only while dreaming and forgets it once awake”: All psychics of ability carry their dynamic ray in quality and quantity balanced, going out and in, and always remember²⁴¹.

298: “the subconscious”: He means that one’s subconscious is freighted with the fruit of our previous incarnations, the “Cup and the Wine which fills it,” and that we have awakenings of these, glimpses clouded and ill-defined. The ages gone had active histories measured in the Law of Necessity in which we were protagonists—we lived their activities and we carry the picture.

²⁴¹ 73

298: “myth of the creation of man”: Myth, in the sense of distant and faded history, but not a fable. Man, from the nebulously-formed or rather concentrated to the period of ecliptic sun-dominated defining a dynamic principle of electro-magnetic projection occasioning embodiment and the evident necessity for the law of bisexuality—thus Adam and Eve.

298: “The Attis myth”: Androgynous, hermaphroditic. Nature, in her steps from the nebulous concentrated ego to the dynamic ecliptic sun-dominated embodied incarnate of a karyokinetic affinity character, passed through many preparations and the hermaphroditic gradation would be a natural step in the change from the type of soul having both qualities to the type finding it necessary because of generation to be either male or female.

298: “pagan myth”: Because the myth had become dimmed as fact.

299: “male-female”: All of this mysterious obscurity anent androgynous beings would simplify or elucidate it. The principles embodying the nebulous pre-Sun period of this terrestrial sphere would be gathered and understood. That, however, means much work.

299: “desire for both sexes furious”: As an initial being preparing in a new field for a proper adjustment.

299: “the gods began to be afraid”: The “gods” are not “The God” — He fears not.

299: “The androgynes of Plato inspired the gods with the same fear”: Because they were projected under the law of affinity, karyokinesis, and they in their hermaphroditic state did exist in affinity and as such they constituted a complete cell, the anode-cathode element. A soul’s journey is rapidly completed when affinities, split at Divine projection, again meet. Over these, the Gods rule and lead. That leadership or rule would be²⁴² threatened by a return of any who had not been subject, supplying thereby the measure of the Law of Necessity to which the gods and their ilk were centering. Since this is a competitive period in the cosmo-urge, the competitors are constantly safeguarding their interests quite somewhat as on earth. Any separate urge is completed as such in the vast eternity-movement when the sum quantum is supplied, that of course being of the proper quality. It is not necessary, however, to make the reference to quality since there could not be a centripetal approach unless the quality were valid. In the vast urge as in comparable earthly things with which man deals, someone must supply the presenting necessity and failure, unpreparedness or unawaredness will

always find another ready. This is what the Gods feared, at least this is one of the truths.

299: “the man is become as one of us....and now least he...”: I’m sure the laws of nature are more ordered and considered than this. Eternity moves in an understanding way, yet the old story—the old statement “He found that Prior Sparks requited not.” Who found?—the “New Countenance!” Therefore, to the “New Countenance” the formative, which was acceptable under the “Old Countenance,” was too wise perhaps to measure in the period cosmo-urge, that which keeps pace with the Law of Necessity conceived as a pre-eternity realization.

299: “The gods were frightened because they had created man too perfect”: so he was split up karyokinetically.

300: “But the spirit is opposed by matter”: Meaning that spirit is the Essence, the basis. You cannot rightly say that spirit and matter represent cause and effect. This is a pantheistic universe wherein the seeming division is only a matter of polarity, a continuity projecting itself from a fine tenuous but tenacious precept to a definite coarsening of those precepts to a measurable embodiment. Spirit and matter are not separate principles in the theo-cosmo-urge but an absolute cousinship, the relativeness of which is a matter of degree and not of kind. This is the rock upon which Western philosophy always splits. However, the opposition of matter to spirit is regulated by a pre-conception represented in the Law of Necessity, a principle of cosmo-chemical-analysis-synthesis defining²⁴³ the activity of a contentious universal surge which will continue in ever-modifying form to the period of that movement-agglutination called, as a term, assimilative-quiescence.

300: “the very structure of matter is bisexual”: Love and hate, night and day, sweet and sour, to say nothing of opposite polarities, the male and the female of the animal kingdom, the vegetable and mineral kingdoms, this and others of earth. Then what of the stars, the electro-magnetic ray of these speaking their sex quite as in a parallel since that same kind of ray influences the sex development of the foetus-embryo at a stage of glandular activating. All life is electric. It is within measure, then, that stars would have life and sex. Study astro-physics.

300: “the male, active, of repulsion, and the female, passive, of attraction”: Assertive and receptive. The male is positive, the female negative: the male dominant, the female passive.

²⁴³ 75

300: “the Androgynes, perfectly round spheres”: Meaning that the Androgynes are as round spheres, that is, as an undivided cell, being united halves, whilst the sharp knife of lightning from the “Lips of Zeus” severed them thus into the positive-negative centrifugal outcasts centripetally trended in the law of affinity, trinity and unity.

300: “two-colored heart...now red...now blue”: He means the male-female character, the “red” being the centrifugal journey and the “blue” the centripetal reclamation. What a lesson is hidden here!

301: “All this does not yet occur here on earth”: All of it will never occur on any earth. If it were attempted, this planet would cease to function and be resolved back to its nebulous-days period.

301: “transforms the water into wine”: Wine or fire, and water. It is in the fire-water principle that souls are bifurcated in a cosmo-divinity sense. Originally a dual unit, they for purposes of projection are split to unite on return. Souls are a dual unit at their original projection, divine birth. The text expresses this fact in subtle abstract language.

301: “splits the Androgynes into men and women”: At the dawning of souls, they are split by a law. By²⁴⁴ that law, the male is selected to ever remain the male and the female, likewise. The androgynes preceded that law.

302: “the female.....the masculine”: This is the result of the cosmo necessity upon which divine presence and will are predicated. The androgynous and bifurcated beings followed the nebulous on this planet in carrying forms and intelligences, the cosmo-divine light being greater at the nebulous period when embodiment became a necessity in the urge of cosmo-movement which is predicated upon the pre-conceived law of necessity, a principle, the sum of assimilative digestion out of the period of quiescence; then in this embodied stage, the activity on earth became dimensional, the resulting travail bringing its trauma—the familiar atmosphere of society today. This will change repeatedly until we, the earth, again go back to the nebulous and redemptive absorption, having learned its purpose.

302: “The paradisal Tree of Life, all pink with almond blossoms”: This speaks the language of the “hyper, super, ultimate scintillating” vibration, that of the Divine One somewhat before the colorless attributeless. “Almond blossoms”—the essence contained in the shell-formed, the soul in the body, the subconscious with its objective conscious, the inner centripetal with its outer centrifugal, and finally the fruit of the Tree of Life as its experience on the centrifugal-centripetal planes, with redemption in the deeper “pink” vibrations.

303: “thy fair jewels of...gold and...silver”: In some metaphysical lore, “gold” is the Sun in vibrational explanation whilst “silver” expresses the Moon, it being defined that light or wisdom-understanding is projected stimulatingly from the Sun and is interpreted by the influence of the Moon. Too, the Sun dynamically activates man in its ascendancy whilst the Moon influences him statically at night. It must be realized that the “wisdom” suggested as being projected from the Sun and reflected by the Luna influence is for this solar system. It is not originated in our “dynamic body,” but is relayed through various channels from a central orb and is stepped up by cosmic urge. The light that “falls” to the earth and its solar system is a differing measure than the light which is received by other solar systems. The²⁴⁵ universe is of great expanse and it would not meet its needs to measure the limited light of the earth as being that of the whole. The tremendous needs of the universe must be supplied in differing measures, and it is. Is there not a great deal for souls to learn?

303: “thy broidered garments”: The subconscious soul infiltrations, which are covered by the embodied filth of conscious present absorption and which create thereby pollution of that subconscious in terms of karma.

303: “Lord to the daughters of Zion”: Termed El the Mighty One.

303: “Isis, in the form of a hawk, swoops down upon him”: The emancipated half of the bifurcated androgynous soul, attuning with the earthbound affinity and preparing to raise it toward the centripetal.

304: “come into thy house”: The agglutinate-aggregate, finality, my “Father’s mansion.”

305: “a hymn to the Unconquerable Sun—the swan song of the whole pagan antiquity”: If it be true that the Sun is a cold body dynamic in principle and assumedly inhabited by beings, then these would be god-like since the dynamic nature of their world would necessitate their being of high pre-dynamic vibration. Hence the worship of pagan antiquity would be quite within logic.

305: “Titans”: He wants to bring an expiring deific principle into a new deific urge. The gigantic Titans were of a different urge.

306: “Attis”: He assumed the Illionic wave, the wave of incarnation.

306: “the dualism of the monastical-Christian metaphysics”: It is rather cosmo-metaphysics which Christianity has assumed is monastical.

306: “the same Mother of Gods”: In reality, the “Mother of Gods” is without term—it is the “No Thing” before the “Expression.”

306: “The self-castration”: Is this castration a physical act or a metaphysical acknowledgement? Were it physical, it would be contrary to the law that “only a complete man can arrive at conclusion,” meaning that a maimed individual is hampered in his psychic advancement in that all members of the body are related in the sum of the aura and that an incomplete aura associates the character of a lack of advancement. Too, the male teste is one of the endocrine family, the centers²⁴⁶ in the animal that relate to planetary aspects. Denial of these must astronomically, astrophysically, spectroscopically and astrologically change the attunement so that the vibrational equation is unbalanced in quantity and quality. Every logical deduction is contrary to the physical act, therefore evidencing that the denial of sex upon the part of the acolyte brings an elevation in the metaphysic plane by a metaphysic attunement; the symbology of the “flint knife” being defined as a severing or sharp cutting away and the “flint” representing a hard difficult task, the accomplishment of which brings a comparable difficult reward.

306: “wicked endlessness”: The assumption of the Illionic incarnative wave at the boundaries of the evolution-involution ego-surge evidences the definiteness of reclamation. This is no “wicked endlessness.”

307: “to change the name of Attis to the name of the first man, Adam”: Does he mean that Attis-Atlantis-Mu was anterior to Adam and found that the first man, Adam (symbolically), found expression as such only at the formation of our present 12 House Zodiac, the change from the previous 24 Houses occasioning the deluge-flood of Genesis, the existence of which has been archeologically uncovered in the Mayan, Aztec and Toltec centers of America.

307: “ascetic...impossible to eat flesh”: All ascetics eschew flesh, the definition being that the animal calls for the animal.

307: “white vestments”: Divinity-purity, associated with non-sex and metaphysic relation.

307: “Attis-Atlas..the strength of the worship of Attis is not in any bond of myth and history”: The Attis-Atlas myth is confusing, seemingly, though in reality it is as all

²⁴⁶ 78

principles in nature—simple. The vibrant cosmos must have a vibrant control, which is generally and acceptably called “God,” that active entity of a personal continuity nature existing in an ever-changing “form” as the surge of the universe in eternity fulfills the regulations of the Law of Necessity, that principle which includes the control of activity as a cause and the sum of its reactions as an effect. That “form” changes as the sum of cause and effect in a compensatory sense is arrived at. In sympathy with the Cabbalistic²⁴⁷ arrival, the vibrational value of the “Vanishing Point,” God, is comparably changed to keep pace, and names, which really are Cabbalistic vibrational values, are changed to relate to the value of the urge, the “Vanishing Point” having a nomenclature in relation. Thus it appears that Atlas is one of the expressions of the apex “Vanishing Point” of the moment of urge in the time of the prophetic Attis. An understanding explanation of the changing nomenclature of the Godhead is the term “El,” that mighty God-principle which by its Cabbalistic expression relates to the people called Israelites “a dish set at His table” of cosmo-urge.

307: “he did not recognize his own”: Meaning that the Christian Era had supplanted the anterior cults, the residue as it were of Atlantis and other Gods.

307: “neither male nor female but a new creature”: But there is a unity of affinities, that coalescing blending of the karyokinetic parts of the original soul as it was projected on the centrifugal plane. The male and female are united as to polarity, but the expression of each half is sustained and remembered as a whole unit. That is the “new creature,” a complete cell out of a division of cell.

307: “the Primitive Man”: Adam was the Primitive Man, symbologically, under the 12 House Zodiac.

307: “it is always thus”: Projection, centrifugal-centripetal plane.

308: “a Being actually existing”: To actually exist is to be the sum of the Essence: the derivation of this in the psychical form is illusion, Maya.

308: “religious chastity..equivalent to castration”: He means that to live in the thought of cosmo-span-completion, denying sex for that purpose, is comparable to castration. See note on page 306 headed “self-castration.”

308: “religious essence of sex”: The law of affinity, religious in the sense of cosmo-godliness. There is nothing strange or mysterious in the denial of sex in the reclamation of the soul. Sex is a matter of generation on the physical plane of physical bodies for soul occupation. The centripetal gradation of the soul is finally without the body,

²⁴⁷ 79

therefore it becomes necessary for the subconscious to recognize the utilitarianism²⁴⁸ of sex in its plane but to avoid, too, the associated negative of passion. Also, it is part of the completion in the Law of Affinity that the karyokinetic halves of completed souls meet and unite for that completion as a unit, a necessary step prior to the relation of trinity anterior to the agglutinate-aggregate stage. No soul can come to trinity or step forward in centripetal assumption freighted with the principles of passion, and whilst sex in its genetic sense is necessary on embodied planes, its negative side – passion – is a pathologic reflex which closes the door and continues the embodiment in reincarnations.

308: “health”: Does this “health” mean that, in the present concept in deific-cosmo-urge, incest is not of the order?

309: “the ice pole appeared where..the flaming equator had been”: There is no concept of God equal to the depth of despair.

309: “if he were more complex, more refined”: Meaning if he had more subconscious realization of reincarnative opportunity with a conscious atmosphere.

309: “The youthful bloom of life shall be lost by that mortal”: Yes, at the divine age of 32, due to the heightening of the value of the aura toward the pre-eminent ultimate and which is now physical – that is the mechanics of the act and law.

309: “with a goddess, only perfection is possible”: This perfection occurs only to those who by soul birth are of the Immaculate Conception, that divine selection out of the “Eternal Womb” at the period of quiescence and to carry a mission in cosmogony. To the vast hordes of beings, this does not occur – perhaps once in many hundreds of millions.

310: “the Vita”: Life, in the spiritual sense.

310: “From flowing blood violets are born”: From the sacrifice of the flesh comes the spiritual plane, which redeems the earth.

312: “The stain of impiety is Christianity”: Christianity has not continued cosmogony as one of its precepts, but has rather entered the field as a personified cult. In doing so, it evidences its transitional character since any cult of finality must be in the wisdom of God, which wisdom is representative in all of the moving cosmo-urge.

312: “the birth of Christ on Dec. 25th”: The winter solstice.

²⁴⁸ 80

315: "Attis²⁴⁹ no longer terrifies us": Meaning that the cosmo impulse, which was represented by the Attis era urge and which was then "good," had become "evil" at the "Change of Countenance," that change calling for a new prophetic impulse so that the "face" of the whole could measure harmonically with the spirit of control—that, of course, in a cosmic sense. The author rightly assumes that the survival out of the deluge into the new urge was a survival arrived at by an ultimate Christian movement. Whether this is finally ultimate is conclusively doubtful.

315: "Once more Attis..the crucified Eros...prostrates himself": The merging of the surviving Attis-reclaimed souls into the Christian Era. The dethroned ones in multitudes were swept into statico carnate reaction by the deluge of Genesis-Atlantis-Mu, et al.

315: "The eternal Beloved of human souls": The moving urge out of the ultimate divine Mother—called the Father—the expressed "I AM" whose love and sorrow is the attribute of attributelessness, that "Vanishing Point" which is the point of expression to the formed.

315: "Attis plays on the reed-flute":

Naturally, not really a reed-flute, but by the character of his prophetic self in the purpose of cosmic activity and those ascendant of that urge, there is a sweet harmony of Deific concept. It must be realized that religion of that time was cosmo-urge and therefore greater than of our present blind period.

316: "Attis dies under a fir": And after Jesus "died," he became transformed into the Christ, that banner bearer of a cosmo impulse called Christianity.

316: "March 15th": The present date of the Vernal Equinox is March 21st. As the precession of the ecliptic occurs, the date of the crossing changes with the closing.

316: "violet:" The first extra-mundane wave, the quality of the first psychic aura.

316: "Our Christmas tree..is also..the Tree of Life:" A principle in cosmo-urge regulated in Zodiacal allocation, therein to survive the houses of positive attraction and to pass at negative approach. I wonder how symbolic this is as to the "Tree of Life?"

316: "Thought Him an eunuch": No, he is the "perfect²⁵⁰ man." See note on page 306.

²⁴⁹ 81

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

²⁵⁰ 82

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

316: "What, then, do the Evangelic words mean about the eunuchs": Do you remember that in Oriental cults the male alone had a place in the concept of God, that is, in their philosophizing? That thought was predicated upon the Deific-cosmo-activity, which treated a complete soul unit which remained masculine comparable to the male activity of the Father. The female, then, was without the soul of "Will" and had a relationship to the lower order of animal with a general central control but with no independence of selfic will.

317: "If there were only one center here, it would be possible to lock it in a circle of earthly endlessness: but there are two...": Then upon death there was no Heaven for the female, but a preparation after perfection of kind for absorption and advancement into the male of type. At the "Change of Countenance," a karyokinetic division occurred which eventuated into the "Law of Affinity" under perfection toward the centripetal. "Will," under this law, was allocated in the female split part and their return to Divinity was established under Trinity. Prior to this, the female was a provender of bodies, this their only importance.

317: "For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?": If they do these things to a living psychic, what will befall him in the post state, that is, in the state beyond the grave, the static field, the field of the statico-carnate where such a one presents possibilities of aura absorption by that carnate force rendering them static-dynamical?

317: "the eternally-green tree of Attis": The tree of Attis was not nor has it been eternally-green, but it is coming anew to rebudding at the coming of another Zodiacal House.

317: "sanguifluous": Of blood, otherwise of animal nature.

317: "shameful wound": That would was the extreme of wisdom, which requited not the "Changed Countenance." See the Kabbalah for understanding.

317: "Sex and anti-sex": Eventually, the soul must throw off the principle of sex.

320: "the double-edged Axe..the House of Labrys": Are not the double-edged axe and the Labrys symbolic²⁵¹ of the splitting of the soul, karyokinesis, at the time of projection, and is not its worship synchronic with that period of cosmo-urge which found embodiment necessary for this planet, which karyokinesis was subsequent to the original embodied souls which were in the form of the androgyne, that type which was

²⁵¹ 83

subsequent to the nebulous form which originally occupied this planet in its nebulous state and which occurred before this body came under the dynamic ray of the Sun? The Bible refers to this under the caption of “And the Lord said, “Let there be light.”

320: “blinding lightning”: That vibration which is the chemistry of the karyokinesis of the soul prepared for the centrifugal journey, which blinds it as to its origin and enables it to gather karma (experience) and to return after ages to its understanding and its “cause.” The cross is therefore comparable.

320: “the...Cross”: The Cross, which has been since then a symbol of the cosmo principle is today accepted as a religious sign. Its true significance is to be construed as associated with and as a sign of travail.

321: “swastika”: The swastika is the cross of travail reclaiming itself in the circle of emancipation. Note the tendency toward forming a circle. The Infinite is the expression of Unity. The earth of competitiveness, travail, is always walking toward reclamation, salvation. Do not confuse this—the journey of humanity is not ascendant, but rather through a Zodiacal wave of rising and falling arcs.

321: “sacrificial God”: This cannot be. It is not the “Absolute One” to whose attributelessness purpose alone exists, that purpose expressed in the time of quiescence weighing the future awakening and finding its definition in the Law of Necessity. There are lesser gods in every plane and there are “gods” who “pick up” the Zodiacal urge for any planet, such as Jesus. Please try to remember that in speaking of God and urge, you are measuring the universe and that the earth, its light and its gods are limited. The God and the universe are unlimited.

321: “silver bull’s head with a double-axe between the horns”: I wonder what this has to do with Taurus, the 2nd house of the Zodiac, on what star of²⁵² its constellations its psycho-mystic past and future are pulsating, and has it reference to our 12 House Zodiac or to the 24 House Zodiac of the lost Atlantis?

321: “The god-Calf or Lamb, slain from the creation of the world—that is what the Cross and the Axe symbolize equally”: No, it does not—not of the nebulous age, only from the karyokinetic embodied period, the Adam-Eve formativeness.

321: “The bond between the Cross and sex has been broken in Christianity”: Yes, with this cross—the one with the long staff—not with the cross of travail. The long staff defines the Infinite—this is the saving grace.

322: “castrated himself with a double-edged axe”: The karyokinetic soul, the soul “divided with a knife,” prepared for incarnation by the infusion of a radio-active in carnative vibration.

322: “starry vestments of the All-Highest God”: “Starry vestments” — the cosmo-urge of cerulean blue of electro-dynamic projection, embodying the intelligences of all the stellar vibrations in control of solar systems purposed for the use of experiences of travail and in preparation for gradational return.

“All Highest God” — there is only One Being and this is the All Highest. All of us who walk here on this earth and they who trod on other planets of our solar system and those of the many other solar systems are pantheistically and gradationally one with that Highest in the sense of conscious redemptiveness until they have come to the plane of conscious understanding of inner subconsciousness — they of this earth then become human beings. The vast hordes of humanity are only human animals in varying gradation — they are “the beasts of the field” of the Bible.

322: “Human Being, the Man-woman”: The agglutinate-aggregate after centripetal completion through conclusion of the law of affinity and the assumption of trinity.

323: “the six paps”: The six paps must be arranged in the triangle of water. Paps would mean sex birth whereas Divine Fire only applies to redemption.

323: “body..enclosed in a tiny coffin and swathed in a death shroud”: Symbolizing incarnation-reincarnation, the death of sex.

323: “the²⁵³ Father and Mother of gods”: This metaphysics can be well understood in the solution of the Sephiroth, the Macroprosopus, or the “Greater Holy Assembly,” defining it in the expression of projection with Kether, the apex, and the Father-Mother principle at the right and left hands.

326: “Four is the number of numbers and the divinity of divinities! teaches Pythagoras”: Pythagoras was wrong — 4 is not the divinity of numbers. The Kabbalistic derivation of all numbers derives from the ultimate “Nothing,” or if you please, the “No-thing.” From this depends expression in the Infinite One, and all numbers begin and end within the range of the Divine 13, wherein all numerology is confined. The ultimate “No-thing” is the beginning before Expression and is the Divinity of Divinities.

326: “He who granted us the Four has granted us the source of eternal nature”: Yes, He did so, but the “four” embodies the necessity of travail and the path of centripetal movement to the apex, the One, and ultimate zero.

326: “in the Trinity is the secret of One”: We have this defined in the dual soul and the laws of karyokinesis and affinity which, arriving at the agglutinate-aggregate, must comprehend the Law of Trinity.

326: “the Egyptian Pyramid”: Here we have something interesting. The Egyptian Pyramid, a 4-sided triangle, the apex upward—“Divine Fire”—expresses the elements in its 4 sides: Fire-Water-Earth-Air. The 3 sides, forming the triangle, describe the Trinity in which we assume tangibly the duality-affinity. The merging at the apex would express oneness, which assumes through the “Vanishing Point” the divine zero, or “No-thing.”

327: “the earthly duality”: It is possible, it is definite, that Nature only forms as she is formed—“As it is above, so is it below.”

327: “his two faces”: The law of affinity.

327: “there are four faces”: I do not agree. The law of expression-creation, coincident with that of karyokinesis, bifurcates and generates duality but there is a principle of remainder after subtraction, so that the male and female each retain of each other the essence of the other’s magnetic field. In that sense, the male has of the female, and reversely.

327: “two²⁵⁴ Androgynes”: The androgynes were of another formative period than that of the karyokinetic. The hermaphroditic period followed the nebulous.

328: “until the breaking of the day”: Until the Sun’s dynamic influence weakened the non-embodied ego and stimulated the embodied one. The influence of the static Moon adds the possibility of extra-mundane dynamicism of the star nature comparable to the principles of the activated vibrations of the visiting ego. Our Sun affects our earth ego similarly.

329: “Rome is Love”: Meaning that “Rome” is the road to “Love”—God.

329: “the inscription: *Senatur Populusque Romanus*, was raised by pagan Rome”: Meaning at the Divine Will, but the Zodiacal urge changes all things.

330: “when a hermaphrodite is born among them, they drown him in water”: Because before the flood there were no bifurcated karyokinetic souls. The androgynous were of normal form, the karyokinetic are of our civilization. A return to the other is in the passing of our civilization, which is now in the making.

330: “such a birth is a premonition of dire disaster—the end of Rome, of the world”: Meaning, with truth, the approach of the reborn—pantheisticism, predicated upon a period before the flood and wherein nationalism and sectism did not exist. Rome and her Daughter are uniting to die. Christianity is beginning to pass.

334: “Israelite monotheism”: The Israelite monotheism is built upon a selective geneticism at the “will” of the “Ancient of Days.” The Absolute Godhead, who sits at Kether and defends his “Wisdom and Understanding,” spreads before Him His feast of mundane-volitional-projection-expression. He sets His board and takes the types on earth through whom He acts in the Ultimate sense, either direct or indirect. The former is a direct control, again in the Ultimate sense, the latter a control through inferior gods. The monotheism of Israel is predicated upon the Kabbalistic Infinite, defined by the statement-promise given as a pledge to these people and which is found in the Hebrew prayer in these words, “Hear, oh Israel, the Lord thy God is One.” The numeral, One, is the Kabbalistic expression of the Infinite and is the allocation at the Crown anterior to the “Vanishing²⁵⁵ Point,” the “Divine Womb,” the “ultimate zero” from which the Infinite Himself inspires, that place of approaching quiescence. (The whole of this is a far-reaching Pantheism.)

334: “the ancient Canaanite, Babylonian, Egyptian”: These ancient peoples were the expression of “Another Countenance,” which changed with the “Flood.” Under this, the 24 House Zodiac was the “Frame of the Sun.” Our 12 House Zodiac followed the Deluge.

334: “Iahu (Iahwe): Johevah. The Hebrews, in their prayers, do not use the Kabbalistic, Johevah, but “summon” the “Adonai,” the Inferior Mother, whose approach through the Malkuth finds reception in the Crown-Kether. For solution of this annotation, see the Sephiroth.

334: “And God said, “Let us make man in our image” Three gods—Two in One—create man in Their image—two beings in one”: The karyokinetic soul following the androgyne.

335: "the Androgyne creates the Androgyne": Of course, out of the androgyne came the androgyne. The first, however, was not karyokinetically bisected. The second, answerable to the law of affinity, is so divided.

335: "divine bisexuality": How can the author expect the casual reader to find a solution of the depth out of these words? Only he who is schooled in the ultimate of metaphysics, in moving cosmogony, in the breath of "eternity-quiescence-activity," can know fully. I somewhat question how much further than a tyro the author himself has gone.

335: "Elohim": Supernal Mother, El, Eloah Vodoath, Jehovan Traboath, Elohim Tzaboath.

335: "Bara Adonai Elohim": The solution of this will be found in the Sephiroth, that ladder which leads to the "Garden of Eden," the inferior rung of which is the 10th Sephira, the last of the Microprosopus, the Malkuth, the Adonai, the Inferior Mother. This is the ladder which Jacob saw, the top rung of which is Kether, the Crown, an expression of "No-thing."

335: "man of the dust of the ground": The dynamic principles in a magnetic field which formed the earth were comparable for the formation of man's clay, not his soul, though these principles compel his soul to incarnate and reincarnate until he has thrown off these principles. This constitutes the dust of the earth.

335: "and²⁵⁶ he took one of his ribs": It seems to me that the "taking of the rib" of Adam, Haadam, was begun in the karyokinetic bisection of the genetic atom (soul), that enacted principle in the Law of Necessity succeeding the androgyne (Prior Sparks), and that the very cosmic law which activated this formativeness set up on the physical plane a comparable principle of electro-magnetism, which occasioned a selective differing in the endocrinology and determined a selective sex. I know the law of the karyokinetic division of the soul, when it takes place, and the vibrations entailed. This seems to be the only interpretation.

335: "split their body into two": Androgyne succeeded by karyokinesis.

335: "Only the healed whole personality, the man-woman, re-established in its primitive bisexual unity, shall be again closed against death": Affinity.

336: "The first, the mortal, Adam was split into two": In the cosmic-urge, under the Law of Necessity and related to the "Change of Countenance" which itself is regulated

by the Necessity Law, the nebulous beings who dwelt on this then nebulous sphere and who were possessed of a Divine light became first androgynous and then karyokinetic in the "Change."

337: "they twain shall be one flesh": When the karyokinetic bifurcated soul again meets its affinity and returns to the centripetal core through Trinity for absorption into the agglutinate-aggregate.

337: "the will of God violated by the first Adam": The will of the Lord was not violated by the first Adam. The cosmic-urge demanded the character of karyokinesis in the Law of Necessity. The principles of Nature cannot be violated—on this much, destiny will be served. The author frequently runs amuck.

337: "the second Adam—Jesus": The author is wrong again. Jesus is not a second Adam. The Adam-Eve karyokinetics represent a cosmic-urge, which a change of the "Face of Nature" brought, in that it divided a united individualism. The new expression of the androgyne, Jesus, is but one division, or better, one of the divisions of the karyokinetic urge of which there were many anteriorly and will be many more followingly.

337: "neither²⁵⁷ understand": How could "they" have understood? The day of Jesus, Christianity, is the period of the sword and materialization—all things range to the person. God and Wisdom and Understanding are totally impersonal. That is in the making now.

337: "the gods of Atlantis also shall enter the kingdom of God before us": Meaning that the lost Atlantis will be evolved and brought to the agglutinate-aggregate, the kingdom of God, before the erring ones of this succeeding age since the latter ones will be carried away in the approaching deluge, the dynamic age of which destroying us would reclaim the Atlanteans to dynamic magnetism and onwardness.

338: "Thou art fairer than the children of men": Certainly so, since he was conceived of the "Eternal Mother" before the beginning of eternity. All prophetic souls are thus. Unlike the "children of men," he is a complete unit without karyokinesis.

338: "fairer than the world itself": He means that Jesus is as fair as cosmo-eternity and beyond the measures of the earth as to beauty or value. Yes!

338: "the Mother": The "Eternal Mother" (Divine Womb) principle. See note above. The Mother, here, is not Mary, the earthly Mother of Jesus, but that unspeakable

"Mother" whom few know and few can enter until eternity ends and then only inferiorly. They, who enter during the dynamic activity of eternity, are greatly placed and in the place of "Kings." These are scarcely any in many, many millions. They speak the language of the "Ain Soph Aur" of the "inside road." How difficult that is to transit! The last of they who try lie strewn by the roadside and only some survive!

339: "What is the mother of Gods?": The earth is the Mother of humanity (human animals, not human beings) because she begets for them the way of reclamation through travail. Truly, the many tears out of Hell open the gates to God, but only through many earthly incarnations ages-long and through much journeying through other planetary incarnations until eventually concept opens wide the portals of wisdom and understanding and your soul is fitted to return to that which²⁵⁸ is wisdom and understanding. This becomes the road of the vast hordes of humanity. Do you remember in the Psalms of David, "Open up, ye doors, ye everlasting doors; open up, ye gates, that the King of Glory can come in?" The journey is long and experience is the key. However, the "Mother of God" is not the earth. She cannot be revealed except through spiritual awakening and none dare reveal when they find. See the note headed "the Mother" on page 338.

339: "The Son is born without the Mother": The author is wrong or he does not know. The Son is not born without the "Mother," but is distinctly the child of her making. To fully explain cannot be, but before eternity began, the "Mother" brooded over the awakening principles and then did she "speak to Her Son," saying to him, "You shall remember the Necessity Law and keep it holy." (Reader, try to understand this. If you do, you shall look upon God and be saved.)

340: "from the Son to the Mother-Spirit": He means that the Son returns on the centripetal plane to the Unity beyond the "Vanishing Point," freighted with the love that the personified individuated karyokinetic atom of the pantheistic entirety absorbs in the fulfillment of the action of the Law of Necessity.

340: "for the knowing than the Mother": But the "Father" looks upon Her and is Her Son.

340: "Thou alone art everything": Than, if "Thou alone art everything," the author or rather the quotation cannot mean "Mother Earth" since she is everything only in the literal sense in that she supplies experience through tears, travail, which creates in the subconscious the reaction which becomes the key to that everything, an eventuality only finally and laboriously evolved in the "Mother of God." See notes on pages 338-339.

²⁵⁸ 90

340: "Ishtar-Mami": And the Catholic speaks of Jesus as the creative Infinite. The Catholic is wrong. Jesus was projected, created, not creative.

340: "Isis": Is Isis "everything," or is she the road to that? Is Isis the pantheistic impersonal in consciousness, or the entity of conscious personality in subconscious realization? If the latter, she is not the "Great Mother," and I think she is the latter.

341: "humanity²⁵⁹ awoke": He means that humanity awakes individually with the first sympathy for its Mother, collectively too. Instinctively, it knows the Father-Mother dawning principle. When it finally sleeps at the coming of quiescence, it will be in "The Mother," but what a long eternity before that. The Mother Earth must "sleep" in "The Mother."

341: "the greatest": The greatness of Mother Earth alone is vested in the principle of travail, which she offers under the karyokinetic bisection, the attritionalism of which establishes a subconscious bipolarity which becomes the key out of illusion, Maya.

341: "The Black Mother-Earth": The earth has been through antedating formations to its "black" stage, which stage has reference to a psychic state predicated upon the unbodied carnate static influence, a matter which relates to the Deluge. The "black" stage is the present one and Atlantis knew this.

341: "blue Water-Earth, the Blue-faced woman": In using the terms "blue water" and "blue-faced woman," the author is using terms and not identic designations. The "blue Water-Earth" very likely has reference to the nebulous state and stage of development of the planet, the "blue-faced woman" possibly the period following the nebulous stage and defined under the Moon when gigantic beings denized here being more than 30 feet tall, grown so by the static ray of the Moon's relation to the magnetic field, a likening to weed growth. The Sun Earth (ours) followed with its dynamic activity in the magnetic field.

342: "all earthly love comes from the castrated Heavenly sex": Meaning that the Gods surrendered sex or their sex impulse to humans so that they could generate as god-like and arrive at perfection and ascend to the more perfect Gods.

342: "perhaps with the lunar scythe, the first indicator of time—the lunar year, Eternity is castrated": Could this myth-mythology recitation be a definition of the transition stage of the earth-cosmo-formativeness, which included the control by the Moon as the transmission media from the surrounding magnetic field to the then

²⁵⁹ 91

embodied state of entity and the gradation of the Sun's dynamic domination as the present media of control under the ecliptic circle and from that same magnetic field?

342: "the²⁶⁰ Mother of all being is Water": Thales said that water was the basis of all being, but Thales is wrong. Go back to "The Mother" for that. Had he said "things" instead, he would have been nearer the truth. Things, you know, come out of "No-things" and that is derived of "The Mother." However, water is an end organ of Essence, but Thales seems not to have known Essence in his philosophizing. His conclusion was inconclusion, but human. Finally, as to this—that "the Mother of all being is water"—the Mother of all "things" is water, the Mother of all "being" is fire.

343: "the swastika": See note on page 321.

343: "The Cross and sex is a blasphemous combination for us": Why should it be? The Cross is the symbol of travail, sex is the dynamic principle compelling travail. Sex is generation in travail.

343: "A painting on a Cretan sarcophagus": This reference is to the Atlanteans, evidently, whose error was a condition of rejection of the "New Countenance," but that's a very difficult thought.

343: "the soul of the dead forms a new body for itself in order to become resurrected—to be born into eternal life": Evidently this is a reference to the Circle of Fire at the center of the earth. There, the damned on entering take on a body due to the statico-dynamic principle in a magnetic field induced by the earth's cosmo magnetism in the mechanics of interplanetary gravitation. The damned, having set up embodied karma on earth, must expiate the error in that form because the error became such in a dynamic body and its correction must be agonizingly corrected in the same form to gain redemption.

343: "in which a fish": A fish—the carnate that was incarnate and will be so again.

343: "the Fish and the Dove": Would not the Fish and the Dove be the carnate and the angelic representations?

344: "The Steatopyga of the glacial caves...gradually transforming herself": The centrifugal-centripetal swing of the arc from "Countenance" to "Countenance."

344: "the bridal veil": Meaning the bride of the Master.

344: "common marks": The parallelisms of incidents marking a common origin and a continuing similarity²⁶¹.

344: "Mother of God, the Earth": Meaning that the incarnate, through travail, acquires the principle of wisdom and understanding which, when united with the basic incident of the Immaculate Conception, provides an acolyte for the "New Countenance."

344: "fir-cone...gigantic lionesses....horns of consecration": Would the "gigantic lionesses" represent the fiery triplicity of the Zodiac and the dynamic principle of the Sun? Would that be borne out by the character nature representative of the "fir-cone," which by its shape alone symbolizes Divine Fire and Essence akin to Divine Will, harmonizing with Spirit? Would not the "horns of consecration" be symbolic, first, of the outpouring from the Divine Head, which at the right and left evidences wisdom and understanding?

345: "sharp-pointed mound": Divine Fire. When the author makes such final statements, why doesn't he define them instead of leaving his reader up in the air, or doesn't he know?

345: "We are the children of the Earth": The elements or the long wave lengths, which are the terminal action of which is beyond in kind known today as cosmic rays, but which really are finally and psychically the "hyper, super, pre-eminent, ultimate Violet" – from these all waves derive.

345: "Atlantis is an island, a land which emerged out of water": Did it not rather emerge out of the lengthening of the wave lengths from the nebulous stage, which marks the development of all dynamic bodies called Suns or Stars and all statico-dynamic reflected bodies called Planets? These latter applications are in the language of electro-dynamics. The universe is a very scientifically-ordered thing, but with the science which comprehends universality, not limited by human scientific inconclusiveness, definite incompleteness.

345: "Atlas": Could not Atlas, the supporter of the earth, be rightly assumed to be Uriel, the Godhead of the Sun, our Sun, the dynamic flow, the stimulation from which "magnetizes" this body?

346: "And when you water the earth with your tears a foot deep": Finely said as to the fact. When you have suffered travail, a principle under the law²⁶² of attrition, then

²⁶¹ 93

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

²⁶² 94

your subconscious will have become freighted with experience, the concepts of which will have arrived at the stage of extra-mundanism in the emancipation from karma and illusion, Maya.

346: "Mother-Earth weeps for men": Because she is the Mother of experience and thereby the beginning of emancipation, but remember it is only the beginning. The road of emancipation is a very long one. Most all of it is the "outside road." Few, very few, travel the "inner path," very few can.

346: "I cry most of all for my baby": Because the chain of relationship ties you to the chain and your journey is the journey of the entire. You can advance, but you must mark time at the portal until the pans of the scale, which measures the length of your contact-association, are balanced.

347: "turned to rock": the Gods, Apollo and Artemis.

347: "She weeps and eternal tears trickle down her bosom": Meaning the lament which Mother Earth induces in the travail of the souls which inhabit her. The Mother weeps for her children, first in the knowledge of their anguish, and then at their loss through emancipation.

347: "the sun of Love—of the Mother": The earth dynamized by the Sun, brought into its ecliptic magnetic field, which spells the "eastward" surge of moving universality toward the centripetal "Vanishing Point" and subsequent quiescence.

347: "the Mother-Spirit in Matter": Meaning that eventually matter evolves into spirit.

347: "I do not know why matter should not be worthy of divine nature, says Spinoza": Because the activated universe is derived of parallel essence varying in its quantitative and qualitative equation. All matter is of the universe and so is God, only there is a difference in the electro-magnetic quantum. Then, as Spinoza has said, "All matter is divine." What a wide metaphysician he was!

348: "God-matter to them": The "Mother of Gods" is really the "Eternal Womb," the "Unspeakable Mother."

348: "Mother-Earth²⁶³ is the same Heavenly Mother": Meaning derived and established of the same essence. See last note on page 347.

348: “her two cymbals, two hemispheres of heaven, are diurnal and nocturnal”: Meaning the dynamics of the Sun and the static of the Moon, action and reaction, the influencing rays which dynamize man’s soul to the magnetized earth effort and then, under the Moon, releases it to demagnetized recharging, which influence is comparable to anaesthesia and hypnotism though not in their mechanics, of course.

348: “The nature of objects is the nature of the gods”: All a very deep philosophy, but all most true.

348: “our dead mechanics”: There is no “dead mechanics” in the absolute sense. The “dead” will “rise” – it is only “change.” It is all as and to God.

348: “And the ancients overheard her speak”: And we of 1934 are now preparing to do that, that light which is anterior to the Deluge, the “Tower” man builds to God.

348: “Two gigantic lionesses”: Truly, this is a definition of the character of souls in the lower order of earth animals. Human animals have souls of a volitional attributive nature. The lower order, lacking volitionalism, are controlled by a central Godhead, one for each specie, the individuals of which have to act within the laws governing the instincts of that particular type under the control of the Godheads whose characteristics and myth-embodiment would be in the outline of the animals with the head of a man or woman, the inference of the latter being the simile evidencing man’s approach to God, showing by this relation of the animal and man the animal’s eventual psycho-mystic gradation into man and finally toward the centripetal and the agglutinate-aggregate.

349: “The wild beast in the wild beast and in man are tamed by the Mother”: Meaning that through psycho-mystic gradation, the wild in the beast becomes tamed through reincarnative experience associated in transmigration-metem-psychosis and the evolution reaches human incarnation in the lower strata of which the animal instinct dominates, which eventually again through reincarnative²⁶⁴ rectification brings man to the stage of a human being removed thereby from the human animal and in closer juxtaposition to the “Being” which is God.

349: “the swastika”: See note on page 321.

349: “black Mother-Earth and blue Mother-Water”: The “black” begotten through the negative reaction under the “Change of Countenance,” the “blue” representing the application toward the centripetal defined in “Will” – the former is exemplified by Atlantis.

349: "Mother Mountain is the earth ascending to Heaven in order to unite with the Father": Meaning that the Soul-Mind with perfected concept is as a mountain and reaches to Heaven, but these souls find origin in the conscious adjustment occurring in the quiescent period in the "Eternal Womb." They are most rare.

349: "Everything goes into the earth and comes from the earth": He says "everything." Yes, eventually, even unto reincarnation of and for the principles embodied in earthbound souls, but the "No-thing" is not of earth and the emancipated souls of "No-thing" do not return to earth.

349: "Mothers give their weak and ailing children into her keeping": For reincarnation and to continue the relationship of consanguineousness.

349: "there peers the face of the Merciful Mother": Wisdom is included in love and hate, thereby experience and emancipation.

350: "the gentle mercy of the grieving thou givest to all": She puts them to the test of pain, the agony of purification, to accomplish the "gentle mercy" of emancipation—affectionate misery, if you will.

350: "The Cross": The Cross, which came to Palestine, does not mean Jesus. He was but the prophet selected by cosmo-urge to carry the banner, the character of which is the embodied materialized attritional theisms and sociology of our period. This is beginning to show change now since we are running into another Zodiacal House.

350: "the Mother": Not Mary as the Mother, but Ma Cybele.

350: "Astarte": Astarte or Ashtareth, chief of the adversaries whose province is to prevent the purpose²⁶⁵ vested in the 4th Sephira of the Macroprosopus called "Chesed or Gedulah," the character of whose purpose is "beneficence corresponding to imagination" under the influence of "El, the Mighty One" and the direction of the "Chaschmael" of divine angelicism. Astarte is of those anterior periods antedating "Adam and Eve" and the "Garden of Eden," becoming in the "Change" of the Countenance" a High Princess of the evil "carnate force."

350: "the end of the third millenium": 3,000 years before the Christian Era.

351: "but one word to the world, "Mother": The term, Mother, as used here, can be so variously identified that to conclude with the author not knowing his subconscious step

would likely fall aside from the cause and effect the logic those steps would take. Eventually, there is but "One Mother." "That" to the present I have not been able to find in the author's mind. The gods and goddesses, who ride control of this vast cosmo-urge, change places and relationships as the urge itself changes its face. The "Mother" who ruled in ancient Egypt is not the "Mother" of today who rules our Western world. Metaphysic activity, if it were the same, then the same character of mind and people would dominate. Who is "The Mother?" Does he mean "Ma Cybele?" Then go to the gods of the Sun for your answer.

351: "Here...the myth merges": "He of the Long Nose" is our present "Countenance." He has a long beard. I wonder if the "Other Countenance" had a beard?

351: "Our chronology": Our chronology, expressed in cosmic terms and being the change of the Zodiacal House, the deific and sociological trend being but an expression of cosmo activity as absorbed and re-expressed by man's mind.

351: "the year of the coming of the Mother": This means the cosmo activity, to my mind, and not a woman, not Mary, but a divine feminine projection.

351: "from the Birth of the Mother": Is there not some possible relationship in the reincarnative principle in that Jesus, a soul prepared for prophetic activity through the law of the Immaculate Conception, a law of the "Eternal Womb," presented at a prior birth under the law of Karma and is²⁶⁶ thereby associated in what the author chooses to call the "Birth of the Mother," comparable to the Knossos-Hellenic Era?

351: "As in time so in space": Meaning that movement through cosmo-urge is a matter of reflection of projection, each differing in Zodiacal House and impulse—then, time and space are synonymous.

351: "Mediterranean-Atlantic way": Meaning derived of the Atlantean.

352: "confirms the connection between the two humanities in Mother-Atlantis": Meaning the evidence of descendancy just as a segment of a circle fits its place in the circle to continue the circumference.

352: "not a war of classes, but of sexes": Is this not possibly the beginning of bilateral sexual activity, a splitting of the cell, as it were, into an anode and a cathode division, separable entirely, the purpose of which being the necessity of quest for the complementary halves, thereby in the search finding experience evidenced in physical travail, the end of which being accomplished by the reuniting sometime for the re-

establishing of a complete cell, the accomplishment bringing about a subconscious illumination, causing thereby a rapid reduction of the elements of karma and a definite clarification of relationship to "cause," that principle of cosmo-urge in identity to that completed individual as a unity in the period of that urge eternal.

In considering the subject of creation, it must be remembered that the thing of today is different from the thing of yesterday. The dynamic cells, called human beings, were not always bifurcated. Too, generation was not always physical in the sense of bodies being made for souls. When that happened, then souls were split for split bodies. Remember, the earth was occupied by nebulous occupants. Only the mentally-blind can think of no "change."

353: "the change from motherhood to fatherhood": The deific-urge was not always male. I wonder what the next "Countenance" will be. Will "He" or "She" say, "I am?"

353: "In the Titan Prometheus, personality rises against the gods": By "personality," meaning the allocation²⁶⁷ of Divine Will adjusted to the plane of man expressed in the period of bifurcation. Prometheus stole fire from Heaven, meaning "divine wisdom." The Titans were Moon-dwellers, who came under the Sun at the "Change of Countenance."

353: "new gods": Here is an identity of change in a cosmic sense—"new gods" for "new causes."

353: "sin of the Atlantes": The sin, pride or wisdom in these did not requite the "New Countenance," therefore the deluge and destruction.

354: "relentless virgins....inborn fear": Remember, there was a pre-sex age. Nature does not, cannot, cataclysmically wipe out one impulse to begin cataclysmically a new one—she merges one with the other. This suspiring, as it were, found the pre-sex and the sex approach in the sense of apposition, and the "relentless virgins" were thus because of their pre-"light."

354: "Ere tainted with contaminating breath": They would not "fly to the Gods they know not of."

354: "may Hades rule our spirits beneath": They conclude, or rather lost, with Atlantis.

354: "The bloodthirstiness": In the sense of satisfaction with the sanguineous life they knew subconsciously-consciously, which under the "Old Countenance" was replete

with “light” and which under the “New Countenance” they served not well and became “Prior Sparks.” But this bloodthirstiness is not blood-letting, not murderous—it is peacefully constructive. This is a most important definition-annotation to the understanding of the whole book. This work is too much for the casual reader.

354: “Leave us not to bear that yoke”: But the “Countenance” had changed at the Deluge, making their plea vainglorious. They have become “Prior Sparks.” The “New Countenance” reacts only to His purpose with a complementary kind.

355: “forty-nine brides”: The 49 relentless virgins were consigned to Hades because the “New Countenance” had ordained a sex period. The phallus was an expression of worship.

355: “the new Heavenly Father over the ancient Mother-Earth”: This means that the earth has come into the dynamic urge of the ecliptic—“The Lord said, “Let there be light.” Those anterior were under the Moon—yes, the Titans were.

355: “undamaged²⁶⁸ vessels”: Under the “New Order” related to the cosmo-urge and changed of its “Countenance,” souls had bodies generated of bodies. You must know that Nature changes always and that the present will be as changed as the past.

355: “Beth-El”: Is this the evidence of Israel and the prophecy that “In thee shall all the peoples of earth find their seed?”

355: “the new Christian Rome”: No movement of a broad general nature in the character of the ismschism relationship as the Roman Church can be intelligently viewed but as of a cosmo-urge.

356: “Jupiter-consecrated island”: This, then, evidences that the Cretean-Atlantean civilization was of the “outer road” of reclamation. Ours is then, too. It is not the highest and for the simple.

What relationship did the pre-solar denizens of this planet, the Nephelim, bear as basic planetary provenders to the gigantic Jupitans and the “outside road?”

356: “Rome binds the beginning with the end”: If the beginning and the end are bound together, then all things being as a circle, the end must inevitably come. Does this statement mean that Rome-Christianity has reached a Zodiacal House, the elements of which border on an approach to a period-urge comparable to the Atlantean cataclysmic nature, and that its period-urge binds the beginning with the end in that the evidence is now plain that another deluge is in the offing? Christianity is the beginning

of the end, the end being before us—2,000 years hence. From Atlantis to Bethlehem is closely 9,500 years. The interim is occupied with many isms, the deific-sociologic faces of which have endured their urge, fading in time even from history and eventually from myth. The present expression of cosmo-urge, Christianity and its collateralisms, are preparing now at a change of a Zodiacal House, 2,140 years, to follow the cosmic law of vibration, which finds a new face expression from a new projection. The law of progressive nature is change.

356: “the Infant Jesus knew his Mother”: He would confuse you thus. Mary is not a “Divine Mother”—the “Mother Spirit” is this. The Immaculate²⁶⁹ Conception is based on cosmogony and not on a physical law. It is blindly misquoted, altogether misunderstood.

357: “Mother-Spirit has ever completed a Trinity or can complete one for us”: The union, anterior to the agglutinate-aggregate stage, of affinities with the pre-conceptual individual complete ego, the latter being the selection-desire of the brooding quiescent womb in the sense of the Mother-Spirit, the principles of which are expressed as a counterbalancing of the dynamically active eternity as opposed to the suspiring dynamic flow from the quiescent eternity and where speaks the Mother-Spirit.

357: “fruit”: Soul fulfillment.

357: “coming of the Mother, the Trinity is bound up with her”: Because the “New Countenance” carried the determination of the Mother in the old eternity and when and where the prophetic principle and person were “born.”

357: “three small doves perch on three clay columns”: Meaning the Trinity of the corporeal evolution to completion under a divine absorption to completion.

357: “Mother...Father...Son”: The Father-Mother principle is evident in the bifurcated creation—necessarily, then, the Son. That is a simple psycho-biologic problem. The antedating androgyne-period speaks another message, that of the Father and Mother and Son in “One” as a complete urge active only to balance a solved problem.

357: “All Three in the world”: I assume that by “world” he means the active universe, not the earth.

358: “The Mother of gods”: Can this be Binah, the Great Mother, the principle of which is represented in the 3rd Sephiroth of the Macroprosopus?

358: "God's Mother": This truly and unmistakably is that inexplorable abstract energy, which I elect to call the "Eternal Womb," and into which "He" looks to weigh and know.

358: "basilicas": In the sense of a hall of justice.

358: "Cybele...the Mother of God": Only in this—that the Eternal Mother is everywhere expressed, but oh how distant in completion from Mother Earth!

358: "Come²⁷⁰ down, Holy Dove, Come down, Mysterious Mother": The "Holy Mother" comes to very few in this stupid embodied period. Some day, when the urge moves on, She will shine in the "tall mountains."

358: "the old woman Miriam": The "Mother" is not in the body. They are speaking of a woman, I of a spirit.

358: "The Virgin Mother": Mistake it not, Jesus was born of the Immaculate Conception. That, however, is not the stupid stuff taught from the pulpits, but a dynamic law. The Mother-Father, providing the body for such a soul, must be largely refined in essence, but yet the Mother of God, or of Jesus, is not of earth.

358: "Christianity": The principle in the Christian Era, the travail era, represents an embodied or materialized limitation. Note that in the time of its activity how altogether of a personified concept every conclusion as to God was formed. Observe how realization of the universe was lost in man's deific horizon, how everything became only a matter of a life lived, whereas heaven-orientation is light—lux. This latter embodies the universe with God and ego, not body and the worship of the physical outline of things, but rather with their abstract values. Buildings, roads, clothes, comforts, business, money—the physical outline of these became the important outline succeeding the animalistic period of the Middle Ages, principally a physical concept with an outlined God. This truly forgets the universe and man's soul in relation to it.

358: "such glory as was never on earth before and never again shall be": Forgive me, but I doubt this. No, this is not true. The principles in the Christian Era are rapidly now marching to a close. The approaching urge will far excel it in light.

359: "the Mother": He speaks of "the Mother" as if it were a thing formed. I do not mean by this "formed in body," but rather "formed in energy flow." He ought to know,

having wisdom, that the "Mother" is no "thing," and that sex and sex influence begins with formative energy-will. The "Mother" is sexless, attributeless.

360: "Not in vain....have three prophets of the Mother been sent": Nature always establishes mouthpieces²⁷¹ to express her purposes and these are of a nature defined to the type whose mental processes are approached. It would be out of sense for a man to write of the "direct and indirect way" toward the "Vanishing Point" addressed to a lion or a bee, but when addressed to the human mind it finds point in understanding and eventually establishes purpose. Thus, cosmo nature in all of her moving urge selects mental "mountains" into whom is poured from Universal Mind steps in gradation of her irresistible grind so that eventually the pre-conceived received by the ready minds becomes a generality to become the usual and accepted by the hordes of these in the completed hour of full projection. You must know that it is only the mind refined in Essence that is centuries ahead of the masses. The masses live in the picture only when it has been completely painted, the completely cultured mind sees it before it is even begun.

360: "Her last appearance": Her last full "Countenance" was in the 24 House Zodiac period. We are in for "old and original" awakening. Is that to come? If so, what horror is before the human family, but what great advance is in store for the universe!

360: "Know then: the Eternal Feminine is now in imperishable body coming on earth": Does he mean that the day of the Amazons is beginning to arrive? It looks to be so, but then the "Countenance" will be "She." As long as it remains "He," the masculine will be ascendant in the universe. What a cataclysm will happen at the "Change!" Or, does he mean that there is just before us a great deific-sociologic change, which will wipe out the body-importance and relate man's mind to the universe and his inner self associatedly? This could well be. There is a vast change in store for man.

360: "The Mother! The Mothers!": Again, is this not importantly subject of interpretation? Through the entire cosmo-urge before quiescence awakened, before "He" said, "I am," there was a "Mother"; after He said it, there followed in the abstract-embodied-energy sense a "Mother" dependent from "His Crown" and inferior to all these. There is a "Mother" at the end of the "Garden of Eden," the Malkuth of the 10th Sephiroth²⁷² still more inferior, the "Superior Mother" still actively existing. There depend variously and many everywhere in the "Great Sea" — Mothers whose approach on the "indirect path" is indicated for the human family, largely so. Just what "Mother" does Plutarch mean, and what and how correct is Goethe's interpretation?

²⁷¹ 103

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

²⁷² 104

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

361: "In three visions": Meaning three meetings—one in quiescence, two in the "Countenance," and three in recurrence.

361: "the Incorporeal Mother": That Mother is wonderful beyond compare. Woe to the one, however, who approaches without preparation and which is most difficult to attain! The road to Her is strewn with the rotting dead, who for ages will remain "dead." I know the unnamable "Mother" well.

361: "eyes full of azure fire": The electric blue. Only that "Mother" has this effluvisism.

361: "A little room I set in order....I shall wait for you": That long, long journey from the moment the "original source" is moulded by the Master Hand and fashioned with a vibration to take that centrifugal edge of the circle of continued reincarnative instruction occasioning karma reaction and its related "transitory" interpretation and clarification defined in the law of bifurcation and affinity to the time of centripetal arrival in absorptive approach to the agglutinate-aggregate and the combining again in affinity just anterior to the merging in Trinity necessary on the outward path of the indirect way to emancipation. What a long eternity, eternity is!

361: "recognizes his Bride-Mother": He has found and recognizes his affinity.

361: "I will rock you to sleep and guard you": The peace of conclusion.

362: "Like Solveig awaiting Peer Gynt": Meaning by "Solveig awaiting Peer Gynt" that, by the union under the law of affinity, the journey from center could be concluded at and in center. The Mother awaits humanity just for the same reason. The eternity-urge was begun and it must be ended. If the reader would understand this vitally important fact, so very important to him, then he must put aside all personal conclusion in interpretation and take a pantheistic turn. Western²⁷³ Churchianity has entirely failed in this. Its personified cultism has lost sight of cosmogony.

362: "on Whitmonday": Whitmonday, or Whitsummonday, the term seemingly derived from the Druidic. Its meaning is "white," evidently here to infer the cosmo vibration derived from the white which includes all colors but the ultimate magnetic blue, and thereby obtains all strength but that ultimate and which alone speaks the unspeakable, incomparable "Mother."

362: “beauty shall save the world...the Mother shall save the world”: Unless you give Dostoevsky’s statement a very liberal interpretation, he would be wrong. A literal picture could not be right. The “world” shall be saved by the “Mother” when the sum of the principle involved in the Law of Necessity is arrived at and fully completed. That law was established in its sum during quiescence when the “Brooding Mother” weighed in the balance the surge from the other pan. The “world” cannot be “saved” until it is come to in full and that would be “beauty.” The “Mother” is attributeless. Any other form of beauty would be of attribute.

364: “Would he purge his soul from vileness... he must turn and cling forever to his ancient Mother Earth”: Naturally, he must emancipate from the physical to attain the spiritual. That he cannot remain on earth dying and passing away is sufficient proof of this, notwithstanding reincarnation. However, is it possible that this means that the earth is the basic planet, in the sense that from out of its physical travail the soul or ego eventually sufficiently refined through reincarnations is for this planetary system then ready to enter the abstract “Void” at the “Vanishing Point” of the center?

364: “with the ancient Mother Earth he entered into an alliance forever”: Reclamation.

364: “Mitya might have been also understood by Lizaveta the Blessed and Marya Timofeevna Lebyadkin”: Meaning that these knew the law of reclamation through travail.

364: “The Mother of God is the great mother, the damp earth”: Does he mean by this statement that in the “damp earth” the “Mother of God” plants the principle of centripetality? That might be construed²⁷⁴ as correct though far-fetched, but if and when he brings the “Mother of God” literally to earth he evidences a complete and lamentable lack of understanding of cosmogony.

364: “but rather that He is now in heaven”: Hoping thereby that Christianity will be in finality and thus our Saviour, we thus believing. Of course, here he has reference to Jesus and rightly so, but if he wishes to establish that the Son is finally with the Father, he is wrong. Logic, alone, would point to this. Jesus through his Immaculacy became the banner bearer of Christianity, not the creator of it, which is a moving cosmo-urge under the “Master’s” hand. Just so long as Christianity is actively extant on earth, the leader must lead. The general does not retire from his active army. Then Jesus is not now in “Heaven” and will not be in the imperfect hour of his responsibility.

²⁷⁴ 106

364: “that which is in heaven is Godly, and what is on earth is un-Godly”: That which is in the transient and erroneously called Heaven is horribly ungodly – anyone believing the contrary knows nothing of cosmogony – that is to say, it can be ungodly in the sense of being vicious and destructive, though there is a constructive gentleness, too. However, if you please, the vicious and destructive are quite as godly as the gentle. Were it not so, travail could not redeem. Attritionalism is the law of universal advance. Do not accept any other related thought, if you would have “light.”

365: “We know only one way to God – anode”: Meaning that we only look at “cause” and fail to realize that “effect and cause” are the adverse and reverse of the same medal. However, in our personified cultism, we do not know “cause” – we only create our image of it, whereas the ancients knew it.

365: “Descend! I might also say, “Ascend!”: Meaning that devolution is necessary for evolution, that the law of centripetalism is vested with the centrifugal, that the center cannot be come to unless you have completed the periphery. This is the law of creation, the law that keeps hope alive in the dark hour of travail. This is the interpretation of it.

365: “subterranean heaven”: A completed circle has²⁷⁵ an upper and a lower periphery.

365: “but in a special and not in our sense”: In the sense that the “Law of Necessity” speaks in terms of eternity and that its accomplishment is found in travail and karma.

366: “for the ancients they are the living body of the divine Mother and of the Beloved Bride”: Possibly the ancients recede sufficiently to bring in the nebulous whose horizon worked out within, that is, the creative God was definitely embodied with them, bringing this nebulous planet to the plane of related cause. The succeeding ancients, in a more formed earth, would yet have the metaphysics of their meta-progenitors. When I say “bringing this nebulous planet to the plane of the related cause,” I mean that only in the abstract sense. That sense, however, is the reality, therefore the nebulous planet is really with the Father.

366: “We no longer see it”: He refers to our present era, which is an embodied and material one. Our horizons are too close to us.

366: “men go on living and shall go on living till the end of time”: Meaning, I am sure, that the earth, being part of the moving urge, is combined thereby in the “Law of Necessity” and that the volitional egos as men incarnate and reincarnate so that through

²⁷⁵ 107

the principle of travail and the law of karma man emancipates himself and eventually finds centripetal absorption at finality.

366: “if the Son of Man were again to come to earth”: If Jesus were to return to earth, then why not in the character of an incarnation antedating Bethlehem? This soul was always of the Immaculate Conception and each of his incarnations were freighted in that principle. He became the protagonist in a material age when light was dim. His return would, I am sure, be of a comparable urge representative of the bigger comprehensive realization. Were it not so, the return would be duplicating and purposeless, resulting in a standing at one point, and that would be minus purpose. Wise Nature does not work that way.

366: “we would not know Him and we should not receive Him”: “An old and original cause” has been awakened in the earth-urge and the order of things is changing. The Bible is going into the discard²⁷⁶ and the horizons of man are looking into cosmogony.

366: “the Goths of Alaric”: 3rd and 4th century Teutonics. Strange, is it not, that the Teutons of today are active in the destruction of the very principles they fought to establish and that in the approaching end in which they are prime movers, they are in the move returning the very character of urge they so zealously destroyed to establish the one they are now destroying!

367: “nocturnal mysteries”: In the sense of being obscure, not out in the light of understanding as a contemporaneous cult would be, “nocturnal” metaphysically as having passed under the turn of the wheel of cosmo-urge; and yet it could be of greater light, in reality.

367: “here was laid the first basis for the future Christian universality”: That basis has always been laid with every urge, the basis of redemption, no matter how much the change. The law of Trinity applies to all cults, excepting the rare cults of Infinite “Oneness.”

367: “here is the secret of the mysteries”: If the author will understandingly visualize Zodiacal change with a sense of the precession of the ecliptic, he will find less mystery in the pre-Christian philosophy of cosmo-urge.

367: “to think that one believes in life after death is easy enough, but really to believe it is difficult”: I marvel that the author can have gone so little afield that he concludes the difficulty of the life after death. He needs to realize that there is no death, only

²⁷⁶ 108

change. He shows, by his doubt, little or no knowledge of the law of reincarnation and leaves you prone by his unknowing of the law of karma. Finally, he speaks of the uselessness of the soul without the body, not knowing apparently that the imperishable soul is pantheistically as a messenger in the whorl of urge, the purpose taking no account finally of the personal. Then, since the impersonal is completion, it must be reality and that would measure the personal (embodied) or otherwise in the sense of unreal since it is in the way of a transitory step to the real or conclusion.

A belief of "life after death" is simple if you²⁷⁷ will take up a cosmo-scientific understanding of eternity embodying the law of necessity, its subdivision the law of karma, in the principle of centrifugal and centripetal urge, the grasping of the principle of Infinity-Unity, and the approach through direct-indirect attraction.

If one expresses metaphysics, he should be in a position to "uncover" or be silent.

After all, silence of the "mysteries" is the wisest determination for many "reasons."

True it is that the principle of dynamic relation is worked out on the physical plane, the static plane transitory after passing away being the plane of clarification of the activities, commission or omission of the functioning dynamic. Both, however, are the obverse and reverse of the same medal, and the thought that the physical plane alone suffices would resolve the universe into an activity of effect—if other planetary activities are comparable to the earth's. Again, the passing of the ego does not destroy the body, which continues to exist in a magnetic sense—emanating from the ego itself. It is in the mechanics at play between the conscious ego reflex of the subconscious mirroring the apex of center and the physical aura that the law of karma is worked out.

368: "_____": Strange how little the author, an illuminated mind, knows of the law of the Zodiac. He is writing in a blind material age when man sees the body as the important thing and the earth as the unit of horizons. In a greater urge, a progressed House of the Zodiac, the general mind sees toward "All" understandingly, the magnified minds being in touch and the body being used for the mind. Now the mind is used for the body. Stupid! Blind!

368: "Such is the natural condition of human frailty": A non-believing, or the opposite, is not the result of "frailty," as the author states. That would elect a general volitional atmosphere of humans as applied to eternity-urge. Nothing like that happens. Man generally thinks in the projected ray of the Zodiacal House through which the earth is passing, which accounts for the differing ages, such as the musical, belles letters, scientific, metaphysical, et al. The other view would create a personal²⁷⁸ domination whereas the universe is pantheistically impersonal.

²⁷⁷ 109

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

²⁷⁸ 110

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

368: "For dust thou art and unto dust shalt thou return": This refers to reincarnation.

368: "shade of Achilles": Meaning since you have passed beyond the necessity of reincarnation and will progress.

368: "something akin to the emotion experienced by the lover": The agony of travail.

368: "what we call intuition": I would rather style this "instinct," allocating to "intuition" a reasoning arrival.

368: "he who has not seen the mystery and has no lot in it shall not have an equal share after death with the seeing": Naturally so. He, who is an university postgraduate, has greater light than the one who has taken only the common grades.

368: "Holy men": That does not mean churchmen, but teachers? quite as incumbents of chairs at universities. Holy men can only be those who have taken on the metaphysical juxtaposition gradationally toward the "Vanishing Point," a contiguity toward "Infinity-Unity."

These men preach not, speak little, and go their silent way, taking the "curve" of Akasa projection so that the earth can go on with each swing of the Zodiac from House to House.

These are the messengers of God. There are a few in many ages of the unspeakable "Void."

369: "the gift of the gods": The solution of this lies in the Sephiroth—Macroprosopus—Microprosopus.

369: "Death for the dead is not an evil." The knowing-wise are not the "dead." The "dead" are those who pass away unknowing. Death then, to them, is clarification of karma and reincarnation for advancement toward knowing and eventual emancipation.

369: "it is not a religion, but a series of veiled tales": Or is it a series of screened recitals of cosmo-activity, which is really "religion" since it is the Wisdom of God, which Western Churchism is not?

369: "The gods of Homer are handsome, evil and vicious children": I wonder what the author thinks the metaphysic sphere is like? The Gods are utilitarian and they function within the "Law of Necessity." How cruel they can be, and rightly²⁷⁹ so, when

²⁷⁹ 111

that necessity is implied! Do you gently pat a vicious murderer on the back on this plane? The Gods function savagely with savages. "As it is above, so is it below."

370: "the path was narrow and the gates were wide": Christianity is only a cosmo expression in a moving House, which we are now passing out of, and with the passage is the beginning of the end of the Christian urge. Too, the gates and doors are always, have been, and will continue to be difficult and narrow and hard until eternity ends and quiescence arrives.

370: "only here is salvation": This is stupid and false. Here is not salvation, but trial toward salvation and that represents the equation in the ego of ultimate waves in cosmo dynamics. Please, the universe is not a child's stupid playground. It is a fine, serious, scientific, dynamic principle in a definite magnetic field, entirely different from what is preached. It is no food at all for those lacking understanding, stupid little children!

370: "Thrice blessed is he who descends into Hades": Hades holds much light. Without emancipation from there, you cannot go on.

370: "For us alone": But all, eventually, must learn the sacred secret of reincarnation. There are plenty of reincarnations.

370: "The sun shines joyously": The "Central Sun."

370: "Even the earthly sun shines different for those who are able to see the unearthly": The earthly Sun shines differently for the "wise" because the superimposed aura surrounding the psychic is in that electro-magnetic field which attunes to the short end of the spectrum.

370: "Die and be": Karma and reincarnations.

371: "only the consecrated....receive from her the immortal face and personality": It has not worked out exactly that way in the 2,000 years of our Christian Era. The earth is now lacking the magnetic charge necessary as the cathode in a psycho-mystic field and man, with comparatively few exceptions, reflects the physical charge which binds him as a reincarnate destined to rebirth. The pre-dynamic egos are, through a principle of supercharge, able to project their dynamic psychic auras through the surrounding ceiling into the vital cosmic charge and bring back that stimulus²⁸⁰ as an active principle of the reaction of their endocrinology, those centers which are the radio-active centers in the physical body.

371: “the seed needs darkness that it may grow, the heart needs mystery”: Experience, the agony of travail, the reaction from action, just as a turning wheel presents the same segment alternately at the top and bottom, thereby offering onwardness.

371: “religion”: What does the author mean by “religion” – blindness and acceptance in awe or superstition? That, it seems to me, is sectism. Anyhow, religion is only a term. Why not speak in terms of wisdom?

371: “God lives in darkness”: This seems axiomatic to me. When realization of the abstract was lost to civilization by the personification of unseen things by unseeing minds, evidenced by our present-day materialized cults, then did they remove religion from the scale of things and substitute the worship of the form. “God lives in darkness” always here and elsewhere for the soul unprepared (not in readiness). The light that is Infinite is staggering, blinding! To the soul prepared through reincarnations and other metaphysical attributes, the wisdom of Infinity is opened in the measure of that preparation. The author states above that “the seed needs darkness that it may grow.” Yes, the soul needs preparation that it might be made ready to receive (see). Eventually this must happen to each.

372: “so that if it were not for the Christians, who had formerly participated in the mysteries, we should not know anything about them”: How strangely he places all this and how without fact! The mysteries have not at all been revealed by Christianity, which gives us separatism and not unity, materialism and not abstractism, which pictures the “body” and not the “essence,” which relates no pantheism in a walled limitation. There is no mystery in Christianity but rather a close picture mirrored in outline. If the author were more metaphysical, he would know that the mysteries speak in terms which cannot be fed to animals like the populace. What sense would there be in serving this “splendid dish” to business men, questionable politicians, criminals²⁸¹, et al? How strangely amusing!

The mysteries, cosmic mysteries, are not the mysteries in the sense of a material thing unknown to us, such as a chemical result or an astronomic equation arrived at by some few flowered minds, remaining as an obscurity to the vast hordes of beings. Such things are definite of form, or of being formed, and to the “wise” are simple of unfoldment. The mysteries, which are the urge of cosmo dynamics and the resultant of the sum of the whole in purpose, were suspired at the foundation of expression, at the dawning not of the earth – that in cosmogony is recent history – but of the consideration of requisite balance accounted as the Law of Necessity,” which was considered in the “Slumbering Consciousness” of the “Great Mother” ere “He” who rules said, “I am.” No particular era in the whole can in fact be “mystery,” it representing only the

²⁸¹ 113

collateral balance in the compensating scale of dynamic urge. Christianity, then, can be “mysterious” only inasmuch as the “unknowing” consider it so. To the “knowing” of the relation of projection and urge, it has no mystery.

372: “The said, the done, the shown”: This can be interpreted differently – the “said” as an expression of the Law of Necessity, the “done” as the dynamic balance in active continuity of that law, and the “shown” as the sum in completion of eternity-consciousness. If I may modestly say so, I think this is more correct in spirit than the author’s anatomical dissection.

372: “The consecrated must not learn anything, but must experience”: By abstraction in equation. See the Sephira.

372: “The eye is more exact than the ear”: The “eye” symbolizes “wisdom” in the abstract meaning of the term. In the same meaning of term, the “ear” defines “understanding” of that wisdom, naturally. Then, of course, the urge is more exact (initial) than the ear.

373: “Demeter”: This is not a human of the period but one the nebulous beings who, I think, lived individually on this then nebulous planet and who then received the Divine Grace to eventually become an individual entity of a cosmo-impulse nature representing cosmo-earth identity²⁸².

373: “The mysteries of Demeter are the same as those of Isis, only the names are different”: If Demeter is Isis, then it is those principles of cosmo-urge from “cause to effect” and “effect to cause” expressed in the “direct way.”

373: “The first guide-post is Crete; the second, Egypt”: Steps in the Zodiacal movement of the “Flood” when it had rained for 40 days and for 40 nights. What rained? “It” rained. “It” is the Godhead expression and a day is a 1,000 years, therefore “It-He” rained 40,000 years.

373: “the Maid who had conceived”: You must know that life, by gestation, was not always the way of propagation on this planet. This, then, could well represent an original act of a thing now usual.

373: “the singer Abaris, having come flying on a golden arrow”: The flood, the deluge, the cataclysm which befell Atlantis and Tasmu, importantly reported in the Bible, carried its individual life into that statico-cosmic reaction defined in psycho-mystic terminology as Carnate, a force of life in contradistinction to the dynamic

²⁸² 114

incarnate and relating its activity in the Circle of Fire, or Hell. There, the Satanic forces are gradated as on the earth surface and amongst them is one called "Beelzebub" whose symbol is an arrow such as the one referred to here.

374: "There, in Atlantis, was the first guidepost of the way": What does the author mean by "the first guidepost—Atlantis?" Atlantis, which periodized in the deluge 11,500 years ago, could not have been the first civilization or the first race on this planet, but they could have been the first under the "Sun," under the command "Let there be light." The statement is made that "it rained for 40 days and for 40 nights." That should have been written "reigned 40 days and 40 nights" and the "it" should have been capitalized "IT," meaning the ruling God. The ray, remember, is 1,000 years. Then the rule of the "He" was 40,000 years, and then "something" and cataclysm.

374: "Demeter is Europa": He means that after Atlantis and under the "New Countenance" the Caballistic²⁸³ step in mundane advance is the numeral eleven. Possibly, but I doubt it. Eleven would not be so physical. What of the Dark Ages? How could that well be a Caballistic eleven? Stupid, I think.

374: "unite the whole human race": But Christianity does not "unite the whole human race." It antagonizes. See "John" for the confirmation that "Christianity is a sword."

374: "The Land of the Sunset, the Twilit Land, the Dark Land, I suffer, I endure, this grieving dark face of Europa-Demeter": What can this mean? The answer lies in the Tower of Babel, that creation of schism succeeding the unity which constituted Atlantis-Tasmu at the height of their civilization, the descending arc of which in a chronological sense was the approach toward that "Change of Countenance" representing the absorption of the existing "Apex Point" into the "Great Mother" and the forming of a "New Countenance," which the "Prior Sparks" required not. That change and non-satisfaction of existing mundane entity was the basis for the deluge, the "Noah's Ark" reclamation establishing a seed for continued cosmo-urge attunement and in the nature of a new horizon. This, naturally, did away with the psychology of the "Old" in the passing of the form. That "Old," wise in the laws of nature, had arrived at a plane in cosmo activity which, considered from a deific viewpoint, was defined in unity. This, to the "New Countenance," was without avail in the changed intention. The cataclysm was followed gradually by the projection of new light and with the purpose of keeping step with the cosmo-movement. The requisites with this march, in time, changed entirely the nature of cosmo-mundane impulse and to establish a balance, mundane mind was bound in a principle of schism. Thus the Tower of Babel made antagonism-attrition the principle of advancement in understanding and from this travail, man in

this period of cosmo-urge steps toward “wisdom” and the “Crown,” toward Chockma-Kether in the purpose of his salvation.

It was this philosophy of Life in the Tree of Wisdom that made the Elusinian Demeter the Grieving One—the knowledge of arrival in the agony²⁸⁴ of travail rather than by absorption from the Bestowing Akasa in the ecstatic unity of reception.

375: “Maid-Mother...Maid in Mother”: What can that mean? You must view this from a cosmo-projection understanding. Doubtless one would conclude there is much over mind reference to cosmic-activity definition. Well, there is entirely so a cosmic activity and only this. If you lose sight of this determination, you are lost in metaphysics and become a philosopher with Western limitations (personification).

The “Maid in the Mother” represents a pantheistic projection which, in a polarized field such as the earth, becomes of a comparable magnetism. Therefore, under a cosmo-activity associated chronologically in this earth, the pantheistic activity, whilst remaining thus the Mother in the extra-mundane field, becomes of cathode impulse in the mundane field and thereby the Daughter.

375: “Destroyer”: I had understood that Kore was masculine, being one of the savage and destructive Satanic chiefs.

375: “the eternal law of the cathode”: Without the eternal law of the cathode, there would be no eternity expression. “Little children run forth and return” — do you recall that passage in The Book? The law of the cathode explains that.

375: “the cathode”: Then, if you will, the cathode in the anode—the law of magnetism, please.

375: “she shall descend down the black ray from heaven to earth”: He means the daughter in the Mother enters. This is a decided pantheism. The quality of the Mother in its instinctive plane, changing its expression in the form of the Daughter, yet embodying the same eventualities—a change that is not a change. It is quite as “Man in God” or “God in man.”

375: “a little girl, perhaps 13 years old”: Does this 13 mean the true number in the changed Zodiac, that Caballistically?

375: “Olympus”: Is the Olympian reference rather not of a period of this planet’s activity when nebulosity was a principle in a cathode relation—positive to Infinite juxtaposition?

375: “death in the deathless”: There is really neither “deathless” or “death.” In the surge of cosmo-urge²⁸⁵, the pantheistic-personification is an expression of attributelessness, then deathless or death are attributes of the attributeless. Finally then, they relate to the non-being and are non-existent.

“Attributes of the attributeless” seems impossible, but the attributeless surges in to form a being as an eternity necessity, thus “the attributes in the attributeless.”

376: “Narcissus”: Narcissus is defined in Greek mythology as a youth who fell in love with his own image reflected in a pool and pined away but was changed by the gods into the flower of this name. If you will reason, you will see that this can only be interpreted as reincarnation, the earthbound state, a carnal principle—the vision of himself, which he loved, as a picture of his incarnation, the love of it being the reincarnation. The pool would be the cosmo-urge in the Law of Necessity.

376: “the flower causing the maid to perish ... to intoxicate”: The “maid to perish” and the “intoxication,” could that not be the law of affinity, the sex division which split the “perfect ego” and made the worship of the phallus an in that affinity for the female ego in her quest for the anode?

376: “to plunge into forgetfulness”: To plunge into forgetfulness of what? Of the pure vision which ecstaticly unfolds to the soul when karma is purged from it.

376: “the soul suddenly sees death”: Engulfing incarnation.

376: “who hid the city ... under a big mountain”: Can the “big mountain” be the “Will” of the Ultimate God, and the “hiding” be found to explain the “Noah’s Ark” fable? Yes, this must be correct. It is confirmed by the Noah’s Ark fable, two of each kind being assembled and marched on board two-by-two. Certainly no ship of today could accommodate a pair of all animal life, which must include the fishes of the sea because in a destructive deluge life in the sea would be swallowed up with the engulfing action. Noah’s Ark was a part set aside of the land thereof whereon life for the planet could continue in a new urge, that urge being in and under the law of affinity, which describes the “two-by-two”—the²⁸⁶ “Prior Sparks,” anterior racialities, being in turn now sexual, unisexual, individuated bisexual, hermaphroditic, and finally an unisexual-bifurcated-bipolarized entity. Under this new cosmic order, the Noah’s Ark fable is the curtain which hides the application of the law of affinity as relates to the resurrection, the renaissance succeeding the flood. The two-by-two Noah’s Ark fable is simply the principle of dualism under the “Change of Countenance” and succeeded the

²⁸⁵ 117

“THE SECRET OF THE WEST”

²⁸⁶ 118

“THE SECRET OF THE WEST”

deluge. It is, again, the expression of bifurcation, which split the ego-physico into the male-female, the anode-cathode of the same unit. That definitely explains the fable. It is as stupid to take this story literally as to take the Immaculate Conception that way!

376: “the Sais temple of Isis”: Is this on the Star “C69?”

376: “If they knew about it in the Sais temple of Isis, they could also have known about it in the temple of Eleusis”: The metaphysic surge of cosmo-urge is known somewhat in all ages. Today, the fact of another approaching deluge is recognized by Master Minds. The war, begun in 1914 following a stagnation and being succeeded by a static state of disturbance, is the preparation of cosmogony on this earth for this event in about 2,000 years.

378: “she wishes to suffer and die with men rather than be blissful among the gods”: How lamentably faulty that reasoning is! The gods have no election in the general scheme of cosmo-urge. That is all mapped out in the balance under the Law of Necessity in the “Great Mother.” The gods arrange the details, but the “Change in Face” is a matter of cosmogony, Zodiacally expressed.

378: “of her own free will, the great goddess humbled herself ... even unto death”: Does this mean that she did this to inherit “that God made man higher than the angels?”

397: “the fresh sacrifice”: Does not the “flesh sacrifice” possibly find its origin in the original flesh race—the first peoples of the earth who had flesh? To the nebulous ego race first encased, a sacrifice of that flesh would be no “horror.” Reincarnations carry subconscious memories, which can be awakened in any incarnation.

One²⁸⁷ would be led to think of human life as a valued thing done in one period of birth, incarnation, the passing from which was a thing to lament as if it were an irreparable loss! Life on the earth is a continuation of experiences through a continuation of rebirths until the ego has learned the lesson vested in the Law of Necessity balanced in ratio to the sum of their own particular individual projection and in that relation have overcome the law of karma. To accomplish this latter, it does become necessary for bodies and souls to perish so that experience may be established in the ego, the purpose of which is the setting up of dynamic balance related to the Law of Necessity for the purpose of maintaining a pantheistic equation, all of which is related in the cosmo-urge to the law of projection predicated upon that Law of Necessity. In this, the Ultimate God is vitally interested—“personally” so, may I say. What, then, is the importance of “horror” at a human sacrifice in a cosmo-urge? Be sure it was not commanded for empty reasons.

398: "God brought His Son as a sacrifice to man": I do not agree with this. Jesus came as a banner bearer of a period in the Law of Necessity. He must carry that banner until the impulse has served that law. It is not a "sacrifice" but a progressive non-personal step. The expression of cultism is too limited. It is definitely inclusion.

398: "will happen in another 8,000 years": I thought this coming re-Atlantean happening was only 2,000 years away.

398: "the Great War": Wars are not an election of man. They are an expression of cosmo-urge, a Zodiacal astrologic definition.

398: "the only-begotten Son of God": Did Paul think of the "Change of Countenance" when he spoke of the "only-begotten Son?" Too, didn't he know that there are "comings and goings of Sons" and that one, only, could not serve wholly?

399: "Thou shalt have no other gods before me": Doesn't this mean the "Ultimate," the Caballistic "Infinite?" There are many, many inferior gods. Did El not say to Israel, "The Lord, thy God, is One" – Caballistically, one?

399: "much²⁸⁸ more prophecy was preserved in the pagan mysteries than among the prophets of Israel": Or was it the progressive step in the cosmo-urge demanding this reaction for man on earth, yet holding Israel to an established and unchanging finality? I think this is so.

399: "he was from the Heavenly Father": And so are all of us from a "Heavenly Father" and to a "Heavenly Father" we must all return.

399: "the Son of Man is of all humanity": He means that under the law of projection the sovereign principle of eternity-rule includes in its continued activity from inception-to-inception the continued life principle unchanging, in which all humanity is reclaimed in the permeating continuity of Jesus.

399: "Trinity in unity is the highest manifestation of beatific contemplation": No, that is wrong. Unity-in-unity is "ultimate" and almost impossible.

399: "The three faces of the Trinity are the.. Mother, Daughter and Son": But the "Countenance" has changed and now there are two males and one female in the Trinity-Unity.

399: “the manifest Elusinian Trinity consists of Mother, Daughter and Son”: Microprosopus – the Lesser Holy Assembly.

399: “the secret Trinity consists of Father, Son and Mother”: Macroprosopus – the Greater Holy Assembly.

404: “Israel rejected salvation”: They did so because of the Kaballistic equation of “One.”

409: “The Great Hunter of human souls.....shall put Death to death”: He would have as His purpose the principle of evolution and reclamation under the law of bifurcated attritionalism, which evolves the principle of enlightenment out of experience on the centrifugal plane to eventuate finally in reception-concept on the centripetal plane to be completed at center. This is what is meant by “he shall put Death to death.”

410: “The ladder of incest”: Evidencing the beginning of the bisexual creative period, that definition in terrestrial assumption of cosmo activity allocation in the surge of eternity projection in the Law of Necessity. There seems a close association between “Divine Incest” and “Immaculate Conception.”

410: “sings²⁸⁹ the Orphic hymn”: The central doctrines of which were the immortality of the soul and a symbolic incorporation with the Deity effected by initiation, which freed the initiate from the round of rebirths and transplanted him immediately after death to the “Isle of the Blessed.”

410: “What is so terrifying here and so sacred”: Would not a new impulse be terrifying and likewise sacred, the evidence of the old Gods remaining?

410: “quadruple knot”: I wonder in what the “quadruple knot” associates with the four triplicities of the Zodiac?

410: “Ixion”: The turning wheel of Hera, round after round of rebirths, reincarnation, and thus in tune with bisexuality-reincarnation-reclamation.

412: “Zeus rules over all, but Bacchus rules even over Zeus”: Because the Father loves the Son, who rules in the Divine Will to serve the “Change of Countenance.” Too, in that “Change of Countenance,” the ruling hosts would supercede the representatives of the new impulse under the “New Countenance” if that Countenance did not preferably allot His will and thereby His love to the “mirror into which He looks”

²⁸⁹ 121

longingly toward the “Unspeakable.” (Work to get the meaning of this and thereby be emancipated.)

412: “devil’s likeness”: Birth-death, death-birth, reincarnations, swirl upon swirl, deluged swept, wisdom of bipolarization, anode-cathode, all being the devo-evolution of the bisexual Trinity evolving ego presentation to the “mirror.”

413: “Titans ... Tartarus”: In Greek mythology, the Titans were a fabled race of giants, the children of Uranus (Heaven) and Gaea (Earth), who rebelled against the Olympian Gods and were vanquished and thrust down into Tartarus, which is the place of punishment in the Lower World, originally a dark abyss as far below Hades as the earth is below Heaven, and later the abode where the wicked undergo eternal punishment. The Titans ruled under the Moon. They were gigantic prehistoric men who rebelled against the Gods who ruled Olympus, the Sun, that activity with its following humanity, which found the earth in the ecliptic circle with the sun at the focus.

413: “elemental²⁹⁰”: If the Titans were “plantized” at all, and they were, then they could not be “elemental.” The author confuses his terms. Does he mean “attributeless?” All beings must, in the march of eternity, become attributeless. The “elemental” is a non-dynamic entity.

413: “a sacrifice”: Apparently meaning incarnation.

414: “In order not to frighten the Infant”: Out of the cathode into the anode, out of the statico into the dynamic. A “New Countenance” speaks a “turn of the Wheel.” There is a “New House” in 26,000 years and a “New Frame,” too, and the “Infant,” the frightened Infant. Truly, the “Immaculate Conception” must consider the troop who follow the “flag.” It is an unaccustomed thing and “He” is frightened—newness is so strange—and the change of the “black” for the “white” mask, the statico cathode to the dynamic anode, accounts for that—if you know your metaphysics.

414: “toys”: The geometry of whirling forms.

414: “the cone on end”: In the manner of Divine Waters, thus in the essence of whirling forms.

414: “dice...for change”: The mechanics built upon the pre-eternity “free-will” under the Law of Necessity, the principle or essence of attritionalism-dualism representative

of our age of cosmo-urge, the result of which is the karmic subconscious work field. What a metaphysical path that offers and how painful many times!

414: “wicked endlessness”: And which will continue until the Law of Necessity has become the essence of “nothing.”

414: “the apple of Hesperides”: The seed of germination, dualism in the pathway of attritionalism, centripetal reclamation.

414: “on seeing himself”: His own reflected image, the soul and the body, the subconscious and the conscious, incarnation, discarnation.

414: “the impossibility of joining the centre with the environment”: The centrifugal law of projection, embodying karmic subconscious reaction in step with the Law of Necessity, the density of the karmic-picturing demanding nebulous infinity purification to attain the centripetal point.

415: “changing²⁹¹ form again and again”: Under the law of karma and the Law of Necessity, evolution-devolution, incarnation-discarnation-reincarnation, life-death-deluge, carnate and Hell, reincarnate and advance toward centripetalism.

415: “severed him into parts with a double-edged axe”: Dualism.

415: “drank the blood, cooked the flesh in a cauldron”: Incarnation-reincarnation.

415: “except the heart”: Because the heart is the psychic center and cannot be destroyed.

415: “Zeus reduced the Titans to....Dionysus”: He placed the planet in the ecliptic circle of the Sun (and the Lord said, “Let there be light”), the Mount Olympus, which the Titans (the Moon dwellers) fought but were vanquished, demonstrating under the principle of “free-will” the necessity of karma as a basic activity of cosmo-urge.

415: “tripod”: The recovery of Infinity out of Affinity affiliated with Trinity.

416: “like the playing of a sun’s ray on the blue surface of that Ocean”: This means that the Sun is now in the 12 House Zodiac, whilst Atlantis from its dynamic principle was in a 24 House Zodiac, the cataclysmic “Change” causing here on earth and on other bodies a comparable activity.

²⁹¹ 123

416: “they dismember the body and roast the flesh and drink the blood”: This is not to be taken literally. The original body was a unity of male and female polarity and was sexless. The necessity begot division, sex succeeding.

416: “the matter concerns the end of one world and the beginning of another”: The “Change of Countenance” and correspondingly the change of cosmogony.

416: “The meaning of the ancient myth has been forgotten by the mind, but remembered by the heart, as in the prophetic memory of dreams”: Meaning that under the previous “Countenance” prior to the deluge, the period of expression of an anterior people, these had centered the “Soul Light” in the head, the pineal gland evidencing the mastery of Will over Love, which latter is now the relation of the existing ilk, the allocation of “Soul Light” being centered in the solar plexus region, which makes the “prophetic²⁹² memory” a matter of “dreams of the heart.”

416: “This union of water with fire in the destruction of the first world is repeated in the immemorially ancient, common dreams of humanity”: The change of the 24 House Zodiac to our present 12 House Zodiac, in obedience to the Law of Necessity. Tasmu, first, and 60,000 years later Atlantis were lost in the Deluge.

416: “the Babylonian Atrakhasis, the Israelite Noah”: Here is a continuity of the segments of a circle.

416: “for two thousand years”: The Christian Era.

417: “wicked endlessness”: Meaning formation, an endless starting—as a circle—thus creation is a continuing round of endlessness and since the expression used metaphysically means “sinfulness,” the “wickedness” is thereby supplied.

417: “the deceptive mirror”: Zagreus saw the form, his own, in the mirror instead of the essence, his pantheistic self. The “Maya” caused him to realize the round of “endless wickedness” and caused a perishing to live.

417: “man-eating cavemen”: Flesh was formed after homo-nebulous-attribitional-dualism succeeded. The stench of corporealism enters man’s nostrils and cannibalism was born and men “ate flesh.”

417: “Atlantean mechanics-magic”: All of this is in a turn of the Zodiac and it will pass and come again. There is nothing new under the Sun.

417: "God, according to His nature, unchangeable and eternal": Eternity-activity is constantly changing. God, who is in harmonic relation with cosmo-urge, must cast His expression in the character of the urge or He would be cacorhythmic to the whole. That is simple logic, if nothing else. Then God is changeable. As to God being eternal in the active cosmic-movement sense, well, metaphysicians have conclusions about this of which they will not speak.

417: "God...is subject to the irrevocable law of Cathode by the various transformations of his personality": Wrong. This pantheism is not fairly adjusted to the definite conclusion here.

418: "This is metaphysics instead of religion": Metaphysics and religion are one expression—where the latter is not limited or narrowing sectism. Very²⁹³ aptly this is true. "Religion is an expression of God modifying sect, Sect is an expression of Self modifying God."

418: "even in the dead the chief thing is preserved: Eternity, the Aeon of fiery transformations": The elemental principle of cosmo-urge is a pantheism. The Godism of cosmo-urge is a dynamicism. Both, however, are intertwined, a chemistry within chemistry, and both are the principle of Oneness.

418: "One is the Son, Three is the Trinity, the sacrifice of the Son is accomplished in the Trinity": Meaning that incarnation-reincarnation is the centrifugal-centripetal evidence of the "Countenance" in the surging movement under that principle called the Law of Necessity.

418: "from the much the one, from the one the much": The author should express it thus: "from the much the 'One,' from the 'One' the much, from the much the 'Oneness,'" or to be more explicit, from 'Quiescence' through the 'Law of Necessity' to dynamic revelation, and from that Infinity in the realization of the law of centripetalism under the principle of centrifugal projection, the activity of the swirling whorl embodying pantheistic projection, eventuating in centripetal reclamation in the finality of Infinity-Unity.

418: "ocean in which Atlantis is buried": In the centripetal-centrifugal activity of the swirling whorl.

418: "The heart of the god": The center of the ego sum. It is more highly placed in the pineal gland.

418: “ancient myth-history of the Atlantean tablet”: The mystery has been solved and can be again, but it is never spoken of by the “wise.”

419: “newer and newer incarnations”: The purpose of human life, incarnations, is the assumption of Maya (illusions), which through continued reincarnations evolve into purer concept in pace with the Law of Necessity to the final realization of emancipation and receptiveness with Unity – (Dionysus).

419: “who dismembered the god Zagreus”: Tore in halves, tore apart, created dualism.

419: “fall from heaven to earth”: Inward centripetal; centrifugal, outward.

419: “We²⁹⁴ are born and we die and are reborn”: We averagely have no choice in the matter of birth and rebirth, incarnation and reincarnation. The ego, which eventuates as man on the numerous planes, gradatedly varies its horizon in the atmosphere in which it finds itself, the sum of all its light being the principle of cosmo preparation voiced at the period of quiescence ebullency, that qualitative and quantitative total of cosmo energy units, which must at all times be balanced in period to the pre-eternity activity determination estimated in the Law of Necessity.

Each ego, then, is freighted with the understanding and responsibility of that Law of Necessity, ever promptly and subconsciously present, and must keep in step with the Necessity. Failure, that is, error (in Churchianity called “sin”), compels the balancing in substitution of another cell to supply the deficiency, occasioning negative karmic or cathode reaction to establish in the ego a corresponding ratio of negative polarity to the whole movement. This the erring ego must clarify during the incarnate period, or after passing to the transient state, the recognition of purpose being then apparent in ratio to the personal value of the whole, or if you will, the cosmo-sum-urge, and subsequent reincarnation being then necessary to demonstrate the change of negative to positive polarity in that ratio and in the plane of Infinity, or in the event of failure frequently found, a further corrective and a future incarnation in that point. Here, then, is no loose haphazard birth-rebirth, but rather a definite chemistry, which denies to Nature and to Nature’s God the stupidity of change and chaos.

419: “The original oneness of the world and God”: The “original oneness of the world and God” was established at the coming of this non-dynamic body of the nebulous beings, who were precursory to the Nephelim (Titans) and subsequent dynamically established man under the dynamic Sun (Olympus).

²⁹⁴ 126

419: "we all live in punishment for some great fault": No, cosmo-movement. Clement and Aristotle evidently did not know of pre-eternity digestion and resumption and the founding of the Law²⁹⁵ of Necessity. There is really no fault, no punishment, in the pantheistic eternal order. These thinkers were inconclusive. There is, in the sense of illusion however, dynamic error to the pantheistic magnetic apex in the Law of Necessity which is, from a personal viewpoint, tantamount to "sin" and which calls for readjustment comparable to punishment, but in "reality" the impersonal philosophy of pantheism cannot condense its viewpoint to the personal. It is omniscient-omnipresent.

419: "the cup of fusion": The "cup of fusion" is the eternity-mass, "original source," from which the individual souls under the cup of diffusion are formed, this being accomplished by the infusion of the Illionic wave of the cosmo projection beginning the long centrifugal-centripetal journey.

419: "Human souls, having glanced into the deceptive mirror of the world": The earth goes back to the nebulous denizens of the pre-dynamic period, that is, prior to the planet coming under the influence of the Sun. At that time prior to Sun stimulation, the dwellers did not have the concept of the pre-eternity law of "Necessity," that principle which measures the quantum of energy units necessary as a sum total to be attained from the moment of Infinity projection to the completion of eternity-activity at the inception of Sun dynamization. The embodiment which followed called for Maya, illusion, in the progressive advance for the attainment of these energy units. That Maya is the mirror referred to here.

419: "thirsty souls drink from the cup of oblivion": What can that mean? An uninitiated cell cannot know of a thirsting impulse from an unknown condition (experience), therefore something must create that thirst in the initial movement. Then the virgin cell must be awakened by the infiltration of an impulse in character to experience and with which it functions in the plane of new understanding or undertaking and which must be the cause of its projected activity. Then, in the sequence of reasoning, the impulse, which is that measure, must be in relation to the sum purpose of intended action and reaction and must have a magnetic affinity not alone to the call²⁹⁶ to journey but also when the satisfaction is in quantitative and qualitative balance then to the return, that distant light being established in the initial episode.

In the genetic cosmo-urge, such a stimulation can only be an electro-magnetic wave in character, the nature of which must be basic to the whole movement and subject of maintenance in character and increment in quantity and quality value

²⁹⁵ 127

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

²⁹⁶ 128

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

acceptable finally in the completion of the agelong journey to the chemistry included in the purpose of projection and return. That initial infiltration in wave lengths of cosmo-activity is psychically known as the Illionic wave. The ultimate scintillating and the post-ultimate are somewhat those which present the value for absorption. There are higher waves than these, but they are in a field alone and few can accomplish their most difficult and destructive contact.

The “oblivion” textually in reference is that vital state of blindness of the further purpose and also to the instinctive illumination inherent in each projected ego (a forgetting of natural glory) that the road will be undertaken. The original character of light must remain, and does, but the journey would not be undertaken and accomplished successfully if it remained on the conscious screen. One does not go from a joy they know to a misery they know not of, voluntarily, and therefore the suffering ego must blindly assemble to a non-diminished subconscious essence the accrescence that new experience brings to eventuate that “sac of content” to a greater light than the initial subconscious glow and to the eventually greater eternal glory.

419: “bacchic moisture”: That orgy of intoxication identic with the centrifugal experience in the “cul-de-sac” of incarnation-reincarnation coincident with the conscious screen blindness in the dualistic plane of emancipation.

420: “To end the circle, to rest from the burden”: To end the round of births-rebirths, “endless sinfulness,” to bring the final positive polarity to the improving and improved essence, thereby voiding the conscious personal concept and becoming the attributeless rather than the attribute. Then in the absorption, “rest from the burden²⁹⁷” is established. Averagely, that “rest” for the vast hordes is of the agglutinate-aggregate plane.

420: “In eternal life or in eternal death—non-existence?”: There is no death, eternal or limited. There is change, ever change, and finally redemptive essence and eternal life in non-being. The author ought to know this much certainly. It is surprising that he questions! Why should there be life if death supercedes eternity living? Nature would be stupid to begin “knowing” to come to “non-knowing.” There is, however, in the eternal life a non-consciousness of personal self, a mass assemblage of individuals agglutinated in unity, the sum of whose new light is applied impersonally to the universal eternity-urge balanced in the Law of Necessity. The surge of universality leaves no election of this even unto God Himself. In that surge He Himself doth move. That surge found expression in the budding out of quiescence, the sum of the purpose of movement and thereby life being measured there and to a definite survival of final impersonality.

423: “unutterable sacrifice”: The phallus – this is the emblem of dualism.

424: “goal...Christ”: No principle can be established as ultimate in the eternal-movement of cosmo-urge which is expressed in dualism. Infinity is the conclusive step of “The Thing” which suspires in long eventuality in unity, “No-Thing.” Dualism – then a splitting up of individualism into divisibleness, which must again reform itself. Thus the Christian Era, which is definitely a dualistic expression, cannot be the goal in the cosmo-movement. It is an important step in the Zodiacal swing of that urge, but is not final.

425: “By whom was he dismembered and for what”: To symbolize the return of Infinity-Unity out of dualism. The oneness of “things” in the ending of birth-rebirth (sinful endlessness) to the unity of “No-Thing.” That is the symbolic “sacrifice.”

426: “The shadow of Orpheus is Pythagoras, just as Orpheus himself is the shadow of Dionysus”: Again, the segments of a circle. No circle is a continuous line from inception to inception but is made up of contiguous segments, each of which speaks²⁹⁸ a principle, the succeeding section flowing on in principle and in contact to the varying continuing thought.

427: “This life is Ecstasy”: That dynamic flooding of the subconscious, which is in equation to the cosmic projection of the centripetal plane. If this cannot be successfully mastered, insanity and far worse can result. It is only for the “ready.”

427: “In order to fill a glass with wine”: In order to fill the soul with “ecstasy” (wine), it is necessary to pour out through reincarnative purification the “dross” (water).

428: “to lose his soul”: He means to magnify your soul, to draw aside the curtain of obscurity induced by karma-Maya and to thereby instinctively realize the essence of cosmo completion and yourself. This is an involuntary-voluntary act, the result of reincarnative “non-dilution” of essence.

428: “to go out of our mind”: To become beside oneself with Ecstasy.

428: “lesser reason”: Barren reason.

428: “madness of ecstasy”: The Daughter of the Vine, or as Omar puts it, “Divorced old Barren Reason from my Bed and took the Daughter of the Vine to spouse.”

²⁹⁸ 130

428: "the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid": That is, they shall speak in parables.

428: "It is possible that Ecstasy is....an illness of the soul": He means that Ecstasy, filling the soul, brings it suffering—that it does, as every advanced psychic knows, which suffering is the evidence of that soul's awakening.

428: "It is possible to reject every religion as "madness," but, once having accept it, one must also accept its wisdom—Ecstasy": The author means that "madness" is the "Ecstasy" that fills the subconscious through the channel of "will" with the "essence of the Void." There are many roads to that "Void." The "veil" can be lifted on any of them, but the "illumination" on each road is different, quite as it would be if one traveller was coming to the City of Washington from the state of Maine and another was coming to that place from another corner of the country—each, then, would have the experience identified with the character of the country through²⁹⁹ which he had passed and would bring to Washington that type of understanding. There are many "roads" to the "Void" and the "Veil" can be lifted on any of them with varying illumination. The psychic, however, working through the "Will," has the power through his own magnified volition to reject any "road," but once having accepted one of them he must accept the "wisdom" of that "road," and that wisdom is "ecstasy."

429: "they said, He is beside himself": Jesus was in that same ecstasy quite as any psychic becomes, but in considering this, the "road" taken must be remembered. Then, too, the fact of the Immaculate Conception is associated. May I here comment? The Immaculate Conception, as preached from the pulpits, is most horribly stupid. (Kindly excuse this.)

429: "The Dionysian dance": The "Dionysian dance" is the rhythm of vibrations of a positive nature to the cosmo-urge vested in the juxtaposition to the "Void"—it is not a dance in the modern sense of the terms, a rhythmic sway in a physical sense.

429: "at best for no one": "For the best"—for the impersonal, pantheistic contiguity. Too, the "one" referred to here is the Kabbalistic "Infinity."

429: "at the worst for Herod": "For the worst"—the sensuous and sensual.

429: "Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death": This sterility, it seems, is that of the subconscious attunement, the psycho-mystic mind, which left Michal barren of concept whilst David outpoured his attunement to a chemistry of "Kings."

²⁹⁹ 131

430: "The heart....was chilled like a seed in the earth": The heart or the solar plexus being the center of dynamic soul-light, incarnation, which would be the "seed in the earth," would lessen the dynamic attunement to the centripetal "Void," the natural chemistry of the finished soul, the Tree of Life, which grew from the incarnation and reincarnation being the evolving through karma, the principles defined through the Law of Necessity through eternity-urge.

430: "I³⁰⁰ am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman": In the sense that Jesus died on the Cross to save man.

432: "There are more feminine bacchantes than masculine": In the dynamic cosmo-activity there cannot be more feminine bacchantes since formativeness is masculine and redemption toward and in the Infinitude must be doubly masculine and feminine in the singular, but there is a succeeding stage which approaches renewed quiescence which speaks the "She" who begins and ends things, whose gestation results from a "dream" and the "Child" again returns and the dream is renewed to be rewarded with another delivery.

This explanation is as entailed as the text, but it is only intended to be understood by the "understanding" in the sense that "Only they who 'run' can read."

See annotations on pages 438-439 defining the double masculine, single feminine, redemptive absorption.

432: "Every man inspired by Bacchus becomes a god": Does this mean the agglutinate-aggregate stage? That is a stage beyond individual Godism.

432: "God-upholding": The ego returned to the position in centripetal urge would be upheld by the lesser Gods to serve the purpose of the presenting urge, confirming the "Countenance" in the balance which that "Countenance" must maintain.

432: "The folly of God is wiser than the wisdom of men": Note, please, that the author did not say "man," that in an ethnogenic sense, but did say "men," used apparently in a biological sense. Man's wisdom is based, not on the measured pacing illumination of the universal movement cosmo-urge, but on that gathered from experience, environmentalism. He, then, having experienced given reactions, concludes that these reactions are cause, forgetting that his reasonings are the limits of his finite mind and can therefore be only finite as to cause, his infinite subconscious being clouded by karma based on the centrifugal law of swirling whorls obscuring his infinitude transparency.

His empiricism places him in self-important positions such as, for example, his reasoning that the Sun is a gaseous combusting body, firstly, because³⁰¹ it looks and acts in that manner, and secondly, because in his spectroscopic analysis he, following his empirical reasoning, cannot conclude that a dynamic star projects through interplanetary space, which latter is in the nature of a magnetic field, an electromagnetic flow which polarizes in the earth's static field and presents on the spectroscopic screen bands which the elements in the earth's envelope brought out by the electro-dynamic flow which represents that particular star's character, he not being able to realize that a star or sun is a cold dark body. This contention will be found in a previous annotation. See page 245.

The author's reference to "God's folly" cannot be taken literally because God is a dynamic centralized expression defined as a void in a pantheistic pulsation and moves impersonally in the swirl of centripetal urge, which irresistibly and remorselessly changes not its course nor stops its step. It has not sympathy nor contempt, love nor hate, and moves coldly, keeping pace with purpose, finding no room for folly or error. The "folly of God," then, can only be used by the author to point out man's blindness. He cannot believe in "God's folly" if he at all knows metaphysics, and sometimes he seems to evidence otherwise or else he is too obscure for interpretation.

There is no "folly" in the "Absolute God." He moves in the cosmo-urge step-in-step chronologically. He cannot err. He dare not. Nature is no recognizer of position. Perhaps the "folly" here referred to is a matter only in comparison. Activity is an irresistible, crushing grind.

438: "Thou terrible one, thou goest to a terrible torment, that thou may glory acquire, uplifting to heaven!": Is it possible that this obscure reference can be explained this way—that the emanation, which animates man's body as his soul in its projection, is first bifurcated as to its positive and negative polarity and then each part is sectioned in that a part remains in the animated original source, having there the principle of Godism gradatedly arrived at in greater degree as the centrifugal-bound soul wending its way into the centripetal core in its agelong³⁰² passage finds closer infinitude, that infinite position being the dependent God position upon the functioning of the Divine-finite man portion and must await the ultimate refinement of the incarnated bud and its final reclamation before union of self can be established and finality in the agglutinate state can be attained. Part of the conclusion above annotated is seemingly incorrect, the positive portion alone leaving its severed self sectioned in the original source. Thus Dionysus addressed himself in Pentheus. See the annotation on page 432 regarding the "bacchantes," that they are doubly masculine and feminine in the singular—this explanation clarifies that obscurity.

³⁰¹ 133

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

³⁰² 134

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

439: "Burn furiously, house of Pentheus": The house of Pentheus must be, is, the body of burning with Divine Fire through the attunement of or in centripetal advancement of the Pentheus-Dionysus close juxtaposition of the "One" ego or soul.

439: "This is a destructive ecstasy": The Fire which does destroy.

439: "there is also a creative (ecstasy)": The Fire which does not destroy.

439: "The Winged Serpent": Here we have again the Adam and Eve allegory, the biological reflex of the bifurcated principle of dualism, remembering that the anterior isms-schisms were unified as to the character of cosmic-genesis and not bilateral as the dualistic principle genetically of man is today. There was an amazingly different humanity in the time of the continent of Tasmu than now, but there was also a different cosmo-urge to which this earth cog fits always chronologically.

440: "the eating of raw flesh": Being incarnated-reincarnated, spiritual subconscious oblivion, carnal objectivism, this karma creating for the soul, "soon the end of everything" brings the "no-thing," good or the evil sub-carnal, damnation if you please, the emancipation or the deluge.

440: "The sacrifice must be torn and consumed": The sacrifice is in the incarnation. The carnal experience must be learned on the centrifugal plane, thus torn and consumed on the centripetal plan³⁰³e, and thus eventually emancipated.

440: "Only one Man on earth": This text verifies the annotation at the page-top, but the author comes to a conclusion with which I am not in accord, which is that the Christian Era makes the final expression for human emancipation. Cosmogony is going on for untold ages. Humanities will come and go in varying forms. Mind, which makes the type biologically-genetically, will present many strange new faces, all in the chronological twist of a surging universe whose expressions speak varyingly through a long eternity. The earth and its humans are but one face of a terribly relentless surge in which no established thing survives, and the expression which finally crosses the "threshold" will find this planet a nebulous star, its denizens wraiths, relatives of the Gods, without karma and nearly attributeless. This "Christianity" does not give in a surging universe in which one lifetime is but a limited step.

443: "Do they know what is done in homophagy? Now they know, now they do not know...": This defines Zodiacal schooling. When the passage is made every 25,670 years, each "House" has its definition of cosmo-urge to impart to the transiting planets

³⁰³ 135

under a changing dynamizing Sun whose controlling directions are abstracted from the constellations building these "Houses." Man's light on earth is a reflex dynamized in differently are guided in channels which he cannot escape but which yet grant "freedom of will" defined in those restrictions. It is therefore that he remembers and then forgets. In this year, 1935 A.D., the earth is in a changing House, which established the sanguinolent period of 1914-1918 and the subsequent staticism called the depression. The ensuing resultant in some centuries to follow will find man remembering. Today he has forgotten what? The dynamic principle of genetric centripetalism and all of the "things" which go with it, he will remember ere he again forgets as he does now.

446: "Tantalus": The son of Zeus and the father of Niobe. For revealing the secrets of Zeus, he was plunged in water up to the neck with fruit hanging above him, but both receded when he attempted to taste³⁰⁴ them. Here we have the basis for the "Tower of Babel" of Genesis — "the desire of men to know the laws of God."

446: "Tantalus-Atlante is the first man, Adam": Adam was the first man of the bifurcated genetic-biologic principle antedated by the meraphroditic and uninformative, both of which were preceded by the nebulous. The author speaks of Tantalus-Atlante as being Adam and allocates the first bifurcated man to the period of Atlantis, some 11,500 years ago. What of Tasmu of 75,000 years ago in myth-history? Were the people of that civilization hermaphroditic, uninformative, or bifurcated? If the latter, then Adam was of the period of Tasmu.

446: "they love Tantalus": Does the author forget the irresistibility of cosmo-urge and the definite planned mapping in the Law of Necessity which has no haphazardism, which is orderly and leaves nothing to change and which measure must be filled, or does he not know of it? If he does, why this conclusion? The embodied activity was indicated when the chemistry of eternity was awakening.

A Commentary by F.W.L on The Wisdom of the Overself

A³⁰⁵ COMMENTARY BY F.W.L. on

(1st U.S. edition)

THE WISDOM OF THE OVERSELF.

p 16: Yes it is, but in a different quality-quantity value.

³⁰⁴ 136

"THE SECRET OF THE WEST"

³⁰⁵ 1

p 16: Yes, but his text refers to the mass and not to the individual.

p 16: But the West is moving in the presenting cosmo-urge, which fashions embodied demand to her present drift. The change of the drift will alter the presentment and the philosophy.

p 16: But the seeker does not always find. He frequently mistakes the branch of the Tree of Wisdom for the trunk.

p 17: The author is saying, through all this, that truth in the whole is an eternity-urge established to be arrived at as an entire sum, but that each moving period is individuated in its particulars of the whole whilst being confined as an increase of the entire expression.

p 18: Experience is an objective evidence of an abstract cause and differs in that the cause is an entire picture of compelling intention, the objective evidence being an incidental leg, quite as the stroke of an artist's brush does not create the whole panorama, or more relatively, the Napoleonic Wars were only incidentals as steps marking the panoramic entirety called the Christian Era.

p 19: He means that to know the earth we would have to view the cause of its formative functioning and the result of that finally in the whole urge.

p 20: Because there is no 'all truth' in objective realization.

p 20: The distinction between the 'thing' and the 'nothing.'

p 20: The essence of all things is 'nothing.'

p 20: Nothing at all is at rest, the appearance being illusion or Maya.

p 20: He means that conscious recognitions are illusions since they are the result of non-stable functionings realized in outlined concept, born in an allotted 'reality' of cause, which when acquired remains as an imperishable identity of self.

p 21: The sum of eternity-urge-demand. satisfaction.³⁰⁶

p 24: August 7, 1945. The split uranium atom, its stream of energy observed, has today been militaristically demonstrated.

p 24: Annotation on science, page 23.

p 24: He means they do not know the cause and mistake the result of the thing for the thing.

p 24: Mind is a principle of function born under a law of activity increase featuring a bi-lateral eternity demand, thus is it the nth degree of energy, the magnetic field of which is vested in the atom, static in non-function until acted upon by a dynamo compulsion, such as our sun, which through dynamizing influence, splits the atom, creating thus light and heat, energy, et al. Man, an ego in an organized body (cell) is comparable to the dynamo sun. He is an electro-magnetic cell, generating and activating energy, abstracted through his aura surrounding belt, this of different qualitative-quantitative values depending upon the character plane of the individual's attunement – in a parallel sense, planets and stars have variable values.

p 25: The 'core' of the universe, pregnant with wisdom, ready for delivery upon demand and of differing degrees of intensity value.

p 25: The visible spectrum.

p 25: We see the end principle, but not the nth principle.

p 25: Human mind is not all in one plane (place). The embodied objective mind has outline, ponderable – definition. The abstract variably recognizes 'cause.'

p 26: Thus, for example, time is only movement in space and is thus relative.

p 26: He means that there is one reality, the nothing, from which all springs and to which all returns.

p 26: 'No thing' is the seat of ideas.

p 26: Nothing can exist outside the universe, then mind, being the budding principle of functioning formativeness – the formed then, in reality is only mind.

p 27: I do not like the author's phrasing that the material is only mental because we so mentally interpret. He does not mean that at all. His language is insufficient. He really means³⁰⁷ that mind is the root, the nth principle, that the creative is the reality, the

³⁰⁷ 3

real, that the 'formed' is the unreal—this uncovered by its disappearing evaporativeness into its essence. Were it 'real,' it would endure.

p 27: The 'stuff' he has in reference is the property of the objective. Beyond this is the assembled elemental principle, and further on the causative, gradatedly disappearing at the vanishing point:

p 27: He is insisting upon our abstract-principle in the measured plane of reasoning horizon.

p 27: There can be no separateness between the conceptual and the objective. There is, however, a gradational 'evolution' of the energy nth, evolving wave lengths under cosmo-energy-demand, which harmoniously fashions the outline-ponderable and adjusts our minds to interpretation.

p 28: But mystical meditation is an ego or soul evolutionary step, reincarnatively acquired, the depth of penetration in and of the universal mind, tying to the sum of the evolution, activity – all this, et al.

p 28: That would be so if basic mind, established, remained in its established sum. The universal urge is a sum demand increase under a law of bi-lateralism. This urge is a compelling force of which materialism is only a vehicle, a manner of acquiring. It is only a way of dynamizing activity – it is not all of activity. The surge is a sum set through an entire period working toward quiescence – thus mind could not blot out the sum to be and man works toward the goal without a conscious awareness.

p 28: The planet, originally nebulous, was domiciled by nebulous intelligences. Each phase of its evolutionary development had beings con-parable to the necessity, their sum activities recorded in the universal inextinguishable mind. Remember, the record is universal, not planetary, and the purpose is universal only, finally so.

p 28: The original nebulous beings watched the swirl-formation of the planet to settle administration of it.

p 28: Universal Mind. Individual.

p 28: Mind³⁰⁸ is a dynamized bit activity of the whole for the whole increase.

p 28: And includes.

p 28: Rather is it not a sum total of mind, as a storehouse, than individual; as a 'master mind,' and too upon and from which the 'master mind' itself abstracts, though naturally of all the depths of 'It,' whilst lesser 'bits' _____ to their gradation in and of the whole, remembering again that increment is the compelling principle—witness the insistent law of change, which of itself verifies the principle of increase-demand.

p 29: The idea implies its being distinguished from what is the 'not self.' - Text. The 'not self' is the self of eternity activation. The individuated self is the dynamized functioning entity of the whole oneness working toward unity, under a compelling law of eternity-urge in which the individuated part measures its chemistry arrival balance in that whole completed. The purpose is not self-apart but self-absorbed in identity of the whole for the whole.

p 29: But body is not self. It is a dynamic cell activated by ego-self, the nothing-self, the not-self.

p 29: World, in the sense of universe, not earth.

p 29: Then you can go across the universe. For you, reasoning thus, the world mind is the universe.

p 29: Self, as part of the whole, then not apart from.

p 29: Mind never vanishes. It, in its period, reaches quiescence to again be awakened to function in the turnover of the anode-cathode principle in eternity-urge.

p 29: They are not apart, really, since the one-ness chemistry is only a function of self-oneness.

p 29: Objective.

p 29: The observer, here, is the subconscious.

p 29: Universal oneness.

p 30: The interesting, fascinating law of change under the compelling eternity-demand, the demand period fashioning its embodiments in balance with the activating chemistry balance.

p 30: But the objective has been established to live in the universal mind. To this our universal³⁰⁹ selves attune.

F.W.L. Wisdom of the overself³¹⁰

p 30: But the objective realization, as such, lives as a realization of cause, predicated upon the sum demand in step with chronological cosmo-urge—this is the realized picture, not the dynamic function. It is wisdom come to flower.

p 30: Meaning that all things are resolved from mind and to it. Thus function, in reality, is one principle.

p 30: The observer incarnatively appeared consciously in the “early life” and presently re-birthed. His subconscious stored the first impression indelibly, gradatory in his values, in the merging toward cause interpretation, thus consciousness was present in identic personality.

p 30: Top annotation, page 31.

p 31: To deny consciousness of the presence of formed nature, ipso facto, confesses a uselessness. Since consciousness is the vehicle of the compelling cause of growth—change, purpose would be non-existent and voidness would be the functionless principle, or there would be no principle—consciousness is the end principle, in the embodied period, of the final nth summation of eternity-urge toward the vanishing point of ‘It.’

p 31: Yet the formed universe, in the basic sense, is unreal because reality is in the cause perception, of which the formed unreal is _____ the image of.

p 31: This planet, by metaphysicians, is the earth whilst the universe is styled the world.

p 31: The world universe remains as a subconscious awareness to the sleeper. Mind remains dynamic in clay.

p 31: Appended annotation, page 32.

³⁰⁹ 5

THE WISDOM OF THE OVERSELF

³¹⁰ The original editor added notes at top of the page read: “F.W.L Wisdom of the overself” by hand

p 32: Sleep is induced by the reflective-dynamic pull of the moon, which negatives the sun's positive charge, a sun-up function. The sun's positive daytime charge to earth becomes positive to the moon at sundown. Thus the human magnetic charge, instead of being from sun to earth, is from sun to-and-from moon to human, making human magnetism negative to earth and positive to off-earth pull. The human, a charged battery, then becomes demagnetized of earth's positiveness and goes into subconsciousness, called sleep. The subconscious ego, however, is not thinkless. It is only unconscious of³¹¹ it, its thinking being mostly in tie with off-earth functioning, the realization of this called "dreams." There is, however, no suspension of mind's activity, the objective and relationship to objective, albeit differs in individual values as it does on the conscious-dynamic-function screen.

p 32: Minus voidness because voidness is a realizing thinkness.

p 32: That is not true. The realization, once established, subconsciously remains indelibly placed. The conscious mind is only a screen of subconscious interpretation.

p 32: We do not live and move in it every moment our sleep period is off-earth attunement. The author knows better than his text states.

p 32: Unless they are interpreted.

p 33: And, in the conclusive analysis, our sense impressions are of the unreal. Reality is the final absorbative energy beyond essence, that latter the beginning creativeness.

p 33: Meaning the subliminal self.

p 33: A subconscious self, in 'reality,' is a surviving storehouse of impressions evolved in repeated reincarnations, all experience remaining to intelligence the conscious objective screen. Thus we draw interpretation from the reflex as well as from the objective.

p 33: Not the function of human mind, but of universal chemistry on the mind plane, directionally focalized as 'unity-oneness.'

p 33: We and the 'unlimited' are of the same basic chemistry gradationally differentiated.

p 34: Which creates on the centrifugal plane but exists for us on the centripetal when we arrive there, an agelong journey.

p 34: It would assume that universal activity was made for man, though anthropomorphic ascription to certain 'conception' is not contradictory. Reincarnative evolution evolves the ego to a plane of realization (centripetal or core) which establishes plane concept of unity, but wholly creativeness to the projected is rare, they functioning as adjunct gods within established laws till absorbed in the 'agglutinate aggregate.'

p 34: He, too frequently stupidly, thinks so.

p 34: Peculiarly, the vast hordes of men accept their being and the earth as all, the universe³¹² as a panoramic, non-responsible, non-inhabited, and life of action in one birth and 'death.'

p 34: A mind command balanced in chronological step with universal-urge.

p 34: Universe.

p 35: The universal mind is a point for general abstraction. The supreme mind hath the wisdom of 'It.'

p 35: The second is reflective, an impression on the subconscious which is kept on the conscious screen. The first creates the image.

p 35: There, thinking the thought form is a personal impression out of their subconscious of a compelling, outlined demand eternity-urge, which does not fashion a tree or a landscape but which moves a chronological sum of energy chemistry, the tree and the landscape being the physical step of that chemistry. That is why forms change in eternity-urge. Individual mind is variously in tune with this universal mind.

p 36: Annotation, margin, page 35.

p 36: We are not made apart from the universe but are it, expressed dynamically, for a purpose of service in and to the whole. In this, we compare to suns everywhere. The fulsomeness of this thought is difficult for an acolyte.

p 36: First, this physical world, or earth, is not the only planet of beings. If we 'die,' other planets are to preceive. Then mind 'is' before humans were. Humans established, 'general mind' continues. It does not end because of their being or end. If

and when all functions cease in 'this' eternity-urge, there 'balances' a survival in mind intelligence arc demand to increase of activity.

p 36: The subconscious mind has the impression established from the preceiving mind picturing. Therefore, the dynamic principle has been established, it is individually established.

p 36: Meaning universal core establishing parallel 'fruit.'

p 36: No—not completely correct. 'It' is a merging intelligence-activity, as a core, created out of demand-necessity, to fulfill which, individuated formativeness functions for an increase.

p 37: Universal³¹³ Mind—'mastered' by a centripetal intelligence.

p 37: Analysis from subconscious reflex.

p 37: Because we vary in our abstract interpretation due to the difference of our soul (ego) values to and in the universal mind, which is the intelligence 'core' of individual mind.

p 37: Will, in the sense of abstract intelligence plane in tie in the 'core.'

p 38: One of the most difficult lessons for Western Philosophy is the reality of the impersonal and, correspondingly, the unreality of the personified. The image is the basis, the root of the outline: the principle. Then, from that seed a formation is established. Now, if mind is the Alpha and Omega: the beginning and end of all things, then the concept must be the 'real' because it is the principle for which things are formed: the why and the root from which things are formed. Mind then, really, is energy set in motion through the attribute, desire (this latter created in cosmic-urge in chronological necessity), fashioning then by pictured energy-motion a changing chemistry, which in its end principle is the formed. Which, then, is real: the concept forming, or the transitory passing to merge again in concept realized? If exception be taken that the drawing board is the image of the finished machine, which does the work the image could not do, and thus the machine is the real, the answer is that the unreal machine is fashioning the unreal, and which must again merge into their respective elements and finally into mind reality.

p 38: Thought is the function of mind and mind is the seat of knowing. You think the known of your mind or another's, establishing fact in your mind. Whatsoever thought is the active function of knowing.

p 39: The philosophy of the unreality of the formed, the reality of the concept.

p 39: But this is only done in step, vibrationally balanced with eternity-urge-demand. The facts of the knowledge in universal mind, presenting centuries hence, are there now awaiting the vibrational stimulus. Psychics send their minds into universality and pick up the knowledge the world waits centuries for.

p 40: All men are in an incarnative progression³¹⁴ to finality of that progression and most keep pace with presenting cosmic horizon. They call it "our culture." The advanced see beyond the urge. The culture is in chronological step with eternity-urge-demand, thus we have various 'ages,' musical, belles lettres, scientific, in related tie to projection.

p 40: The remembered episode is not voluntary since it is the 'reflex of incident' creating it and the incident is as tangible as the mountain which presents external to will. However, the impression of the picture is voluntary, this proved by the fact that, were you deeply engrossed in thought, you would be so engaged that the mountain would not be present to your conscious screen. Too, mind impressions are not ephemeral, they only seem to be, since impression is not at all of the objective but of the considerer reflex impelled, and this is 'experience identity' stored in the subconscious as the 'sum value' in dynamic onwardness, which is a journey not for a "few hundred thousand years" but for ages untold, this to final reclamation.

p 40: But there is an end principle of the vanishing point creative which is the formed, though this is ephemeral, to merge again in the vanishing point.

p 41: The period of the centrifugal outward plane, the ego plane close to the physical.

p 41: He means that the impersonal is the original of the formed, that it exists in mental concept and thus reality is the mental concept, and that finally the formed resolves into its origin.

p 42: Through all the explanation on mentalism, the author seems confused in that he is trying to point out that matter, to the individual, is illusion, illusion existing on the physical plane along with the thinker, who is on that plane. The author should

take his reasoning into the abstract plane: the plane of cause, and there show that all things, as things, exist as a functioned end-principle of mind concept, and that this sets in function-motion, through abstract will, the elemental approach of atomicism, which finally is physical. The philosophic realization that the physical is Maya, or illusion, is correct in the philosophical sense, but the physical plane is the formed, to survive³¹⁵ through an eternity-urge, when finally its cosmic demand being served, it merges into its concept origin: mind. It is thus really thought-will projected. This is what the author is trying to show, but he fails to go out sufficiently into cause to present this difficult point to the enquiring mind of the ambitious acolyte. He does know what he means, but his presentation is entailed and it has involved him in that confusion.

The “all-inclusive” cosmic definition of mentalism given on the reverse of this anent the author’s efforts at defining the principle of concept-impression of the objective, that critic referring to the lack of excursion into ‘cause,’ might be anticipatory in that the author possibly is building up to that root explanation, this to be found in subsequent chapters. This present chapter could well be as a block in the foundation of the philosophy in the ‘Impersonal-Personal’ creativeness.

p 43: Yoga contemplation: abstract meditation.

p 44: The bilateral eternity-urge. It arises under a chronological law of necessity.

p 44: He means that it is the result of energy functioned through will under a law of necessity.

p 44: His ideas are the attunements of his recognition of his physical’s objectives or his universal attunements, but his mind is not individual—it is in some plane of universality, otherwise it would not return to it.

p 45: If there is no moment when mind was not, then moment is not at all since there is no time in ‘ever.’

p 45: Stellar and planetary birth is an ordered chronological chemistry action under the bilateral eternity law of necessity, which keeps the measure of demand in function between the active and quiescent duality of cosmo-chemistry.

p 46: Excepting that free will is a chemistry in the all-tie, yet defines an alone function in the presenting incident, that dynamicism being balanced in the chronological urge, which is the present active span of the whole. When man speaks of “in the beginning,” he has in mind his period that predicated upon the changes of cosmo-function of man on earth. That is, the period difference of nebulous man, of

androgynous man, of³¹⁶ the cathode dominance of the Amazon Age, arriving now at the affinity age of the Adam-Eve allegory. Man generally speaks of the world, meaning the earth. The world, philosophically, is the universe. Man, however, draws his parallels from the limiting horizon of intimate function, a false premise.

p 46: There is no moment when mind was not, then moment is not at all since there is no time in 'ever.'

p 46: There is an unspoken philosophy of the 'Void,' having bearing upon inception-finish in eternity-urge. They, who know it, hardly refer thereto and never explain their understanding-wisdom.

p 46: The world: universe.

p 47: There is a law of necessity within the activity of the bilateral eternity-urge, which has its chronological apparency. It seems the author is not aware of this law.

p 47: Cause and effect are the continuous line of an unbroken circle.

p 47: Science is a measurableness, accepting only the little sum of the close-up and finally discarding the arrived point as error. Behold the present solar theory and remember the now-discarded combustion idea so vauntingly declared.

p 47: Really, concept is 'no thing.'

p 47: The principle of 'void.'

p 47: He means for the increment of universal mind.

p 48: The author apparently is disregarding the distinction between nothing and no-thing. Nothing is non-existent whatsoever. No-thing is other than thing.

p 48: Here the author suggests a beginning. Evidently he cannot, does not, mean a total inception, which is the void principle, but apparently and most likely the bilateral eternity law.

p 48: Fulfilling the law of necessity of the active-quiescent urge.

p 48: You are part of, not apart from, the universe.

p 48: This is in the character of free-will.

p 48: Law of necessity, an active cosmo-karmic demand principle of compelling chemistry dynamics under the active-quiescent urge.

p 48: Out³¹⁷ from 'Void' and into 'It.'

p 49: To the individual, the subconscious general stimuli.

p 49: Bilaterally.

p 49: Error. To assert that the whole of the universe is asleep, or awake entirely, is an error. The chemistry of quiescence and activity is a matter of interaction and is a defined law of demand-increase, this bilaterally.

p 50: Karmic: deeds and the results of deeds or 'sins' of omission and 'sins' of commission.

p 50: He means that progressiveness-perfection-emancipation is the cause of creativeness, thus all things must function toward and to arrive thus. 'Error,' resulting in karma, must be corrected in order that perfection can be attained. The formed is embodiment for activity toward perfection.

p 50: The great intention of the 'whole' is hidden. Were it an 'open sesame' to all, there would be nothing to attain and thus no progression. The vast arcanum is the psychic quest.

p 50: But it builds upon that record of past attainment a designed sum of growth.

p 51: To the entirety of bilateral-eternity-urge-demand.

p 51: There is contemplative ecstasy of 'All' enduring wisdom—this survival as the void.

p 51: Annotation marked "Error," page 49.

p 51: If the universe were an unity-function-activity, then growth increase would be impossible since in a one-principle function, as the author indicates, comparative antagonism, which is the compelling law of increase, would not exist and the sum of the whole would be arrived at to stagnation-marasmic-quagmire. The 'active-quiescent'

bilateralism occasions interchangingly a magnetic merging from the active to stimulate the quiescent in increase ratio of wisdom-function realization. Too, they are coincidental in period, albeit not of energy. Truly the purpose of activity is not repetitious, which would serve to repeat the same field. Too, the 'Void,' so guardedly spoken of, would demand added 'wine.' 'It' would not find satisfaction in non-addition, and by absorption of self only, in known outline, would not increase self since the increase is not mass but mind-energy. Thus³¹⁸ mind-energy must be added in increase of quality value, the quantity being chemistry of will.

p 52: But these examples are repetitious. No increase indicated, then why activity? See appended annotation, page 51.

p 52: The entire process is a balanced chemistry, compelled under a law of increase, merging out of active-quiescent bilateralism.

p 52: All things come out of 'no thing.'

p 53: Here is the same error announcing the entire quiescence at once or corresponding activity. The author fails to know the bilateral law.

p 53: This under the compelling law of necessity.

p 53: Unmanifested world: quiescent.

p 53: Why do they spring to life? Is it the ebb and flow of a one-principle universe? Doubtful! Rather, a dual law, thus a balancing of merging electro-magnetic functioning, the complete basis of comparative living.

p 54: It is not at all objective memory of the pictured before which mirrors the reawakened functioning, but a balanced magnetic charging from the active 'half' merging function awakening the quiescent, and this is only defined as a chemistry need, the awakened somnambulant ecstatic individuations being again eternity-original-source.

p 55: Mind is a potent magnetic flow, varying in quality and quantity, projectively and receptively.

p 55: The flow of image from the mind is magnetic. The formed pictured is magnetism dynamized. Thus the idea and the formed are one reality.

p 55: Proteus, a marine deity and prophet, who had the power of assuming any shape he chose.

p 55: One and the same mind: Universal Mind.

p 56: The separateness of the waking world is predicated upon the reality of image, the abstract principle of realization-forming-picturing. This is the 'Real,' the formed philosophically the unreal. The picturing is a bilateral necessity surge.

p 56: The universe is active and quiescent at the same time. The two segments are a magnetic chemistry, the active-lateral functioning pulsatingly³¹⁹ whilst the quiescent digests its period gone, that to again be awakened by the active suspiration stimulating the quiescent in chronological energy demand-supply-consumption of its dynamic principle. The individual entities of any eternity-function urge-pass through the travail of 'becoming,' and when centripetally passed through 'all, enter an agglutinate-aggregate stage of ecstatic existence to be functioned anew in eternity's dynamic aura as contributors to and for the law of necessity increase. Some, whose 'original source' varies namelessly from the mass, pass into realms associated with 'vastness' and have their duties of individual consciousness quite differently arranged. These latter are few in number and walk horribly dangerous paths.

p 56: The void is a finality attained by the few. The agglutinate-aggregate by the mass. The author is confused.

p 56: What does he mean? The author speaks of allocation as if mind moved without astral-self individuation. Individuals cognize error (karma) and in this the magnetic individual locates his magnetic 'shelf,' finally ages-ages hence, in the agglutinate-aggregate. All there is pure mind. The present is projected mind, carrying the individual outline.

There will be no universal faith or government, no world-wide unity of mankind.

For this earth is the plane of ever-renewing friction.

The Bahai is as³²⁰ a non-realisable a³²¹ religious dream as the cessation of war is non-realizable as a political one.

COMMENTARY³²² ON HIDDEN TEACHING BEYOND YOGA by FWL

³¹⁹ 14

THE WISDOM OF THE OVERSELF

³²⁰ The original editor inserted "as" by hand

³²¹ The original editor inserted "a" by hand

(references are to Page and line number in USA edition)

11/9: If it is precise, then describe it!

11/14: And who is the judge of this?

11/7b: No. The truth is obvious to all. What most people spend their lives seeking is a way to get³²³ truth without saying the price for it.

12/4-6: Always has, always will

12/19 'personal': No. sloppy writing

p12/26-28: wishful thinking

p12/13-16. And increases the control which the owner of the communications system has over the populace. Movies newspapers now control public opinion.

p16/11b-16b: Prove please!

p 36/top third: Catholic priests do this

p44/1-5: Of course – pantheism!

p51/line 8: No truth is subtle; it is only expensive.

Opening facing page 11: Our function on this earth is to live. By living one must have all organs functioning perfectly:—(A) The senses (B) The flesh and muscles (C) The mind (D) The spirit. This can be accomplished by: (1) Living moderately—only consume that which is needed, thus not overtaxing the organs (2) Exercising A, B, C, D above. When {Illegible}³²⁴ of the above is over-exercised or under-exercised, state of imbalance is reached. Then the act of living proceeds inefficiently and time (the holy of holies) is wasted. Canst thou buy time, friend? Be healthy, friend. Be happy. Create in your own way (for we are God's image and it is God's function to create) be it by raising children, planting, building, or in art; be kind, and enjoy the earth through your senses; rejoice in your every breath. Do these things and all of the mouthings of the philosophers will be yours without effort. Do you need a book to tell you that sunrise is beautiful?

³²² 1

³²³ The original editor circled the word "get" by hand for insert notation

³²⁴ Indecipherable in the original, it looks like "{Illegible}"